

तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN
VISWA BHARATI
LIBRARY

829

H 143

v. 1

SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH

1130-1250

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

BY

JOSEPH HALL

M.A., HON. D.LITT., Durham University

PART I: TEXTS

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI CAPE TOWN IBADAN

Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University

FIRST EDITION 1920

**REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD, 1949, 1953
FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION**

PREFACE

SOME of the texts in this book have already appeared in the Specimens of Early English edited by the Rev. Richard Morris. But Nos. i, ii, iv, vii, xiii and xv are new, the important shorter pieces, Nos. vi, viii, xvi, xviii, xxi and xxiii, are printed in full, and some, as Nos. viii and ix, are taken from additional or better manuscripts. The pieces are arranged tentatively in what appears to be the chronological order of their composition, but Nos. xix and xvii should have come before the *Inc. ne Wisse*, and No. vii has been placed next to the Proverbs of Alfred, from which it appears to be derived. It is hoped that those who study the older book will find in the present one a useful supplement.

The texts follow the manuscripts in all details. The syntax being comparatively simple, there is not much to be gained by modern punctuation, and that of the manuscripts has gained a fresh importance from theories which have been founded upon it. Where obvious mistakes have been corrected in the text, notice is always given in the footnotes. Additions are made within square brackets, and interlineations are printed between accents.

My best thanks are due to the custodians of the libraries for the facilities which with uniform kindness they extended to me in the collation of the manuscripts.

J. H.

WOODSTOCK,
January, 1920.

TABLE
OF
PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS

	PAGE
I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS	I
Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.	
II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS	5
British Museum, Royal 5 F. vii.	
III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE (A.D. 1132-1154)	5
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 636.	
IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND	11
B. M., Harleian Charter 111 B. 49.	
V. A PARABLE	12
B. M., Cotton Vespasian A. xxii.	
VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED	18
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	
VII. MEMENTO MORI	29
Same as No. VI.	
VIII. POEMA MORALE	30, 31
Lambeth, 487.	
B. M., Egerton 613.	
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	
IX. ANCRENE WISSE A	54, 55
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 402.	
Caius Coll., 234.	

	PAGE
IX. ANCRENE WISSE B	60, 61
Corpus MS., as before.	
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv, with passages from C inserted between asterisks.	
Variants upon MS. Nero from B. M., Cotton Titus D. xviii (without any indicating letter) and B. M., Cotton Cleopatra C. vi (= C). B indicates agreement of T and C as against N.	
X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS	76
Lambeth, 487.	
XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA	79
Same as for No. X.	
XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY	82
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	
XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES	88
B. M., Stowe 34.	
XIV. LAȝAMON	94, 95
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
B. M., Cotton Otho C. xiii.	
XV. ORM	112
Bodleian, Junius 1.	
XVI. SAWLES WARDE	117
Bodleian, 34 (to l. 339, p. 127).	
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii (from l. 339, p. 127 to end).	
XVII. SAINT KATHERINE	128
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY	132
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv.	

TABLE OF PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS vii

	PAGE
XIX. SAINT JULIANA	138, 139
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
Bodleian, 34.	
XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE	148, 149
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
XXI. THE BESTIARY	176
B. M., Arundel 292.	
XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS	197
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 444.	
XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS	214
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 471.	

CORRIGENDA

1/17	[nu beoþ]	152/57	wit
2/30	[fei]þe	154/104	bysemar
11/1	þurh MS kurh	160/183	nyht
12/15	alisendnesse	160/185	vych
14/58	filio	160/191	quaþ
17/162	descendi	166/289	In footnote, þule
83/32	For viam pro read vestimenta prosternebant	167/289	In footnote, þule
85/79	secla	167/310	eue
87/161	Omit words in brackets	168/336	Murehþe ilyche
150/16	þat	168/339	holy
		221/248	iheed for ihee[r]d

I. WORCFSTER FRAGMENTS

A. SICUT OUES ABSQUE PASTORF

[S]anctus beda was iboren her on breotene mid us . [f. 63r
] he wiſliche [writen] awende
þ þeo englisc leoden þurh weren ilerde .
] he þeo c[not]ten unwreih · þe questiuns hoteþ ·
þa derne diȝelnesse · þe de[or]wurþe is · 5
aelfric abbot þe we alquin hoteþ ·
he was bocare ·] þe [ſif] bec wende ·
Genesis · Exodus · Vtronomius · Numerus · Leuiticus ·
þ[urh] þeos weren ilærde ure leoden · on englisc ·
þet weren þeos bisp[es þeo] bodeden cristendom 10
wilfrid of Ripum · Johan of beoſerlai · Cūþb[ert] of Dunholme ·
Oswald of wireceastrē · Egwin of heoueshame · ael[dhēlm] of malmes-
buri · Swiþþun · aþelwold · Aidan · Biern of wincæstre · [Paulin] of
roſecæſtre · S. Dunſton ·] S. aelſeih of cantore · buri ·
þeos læ[rdene] ure leoden on englisc · 15
næs deorc heore liht · ac hit fæire glod ·
[nu is] þeo leore forleten ·] þet folc is forloren ·
nu beoþ oþre leoden · þeo læ[reþ] ure folc ·
] feole of þen lorþeines losiaþ ·] þ folc forþ mid
Nu sæiþ [ure] drihten þus · Sicut aquila prouocat 20
pullos suos ad uolandum ·] super eo[s uolitat ·]
þis beoþ godes word to worlde asende ·
þ we sceolen fæier ſep [festen to him] ·

2. *writen*] [bec] Varnhagen. 3. *englisc*] englise MS. 7. [ſif] V.
11. *Ripum*] Sipum MS. 13. *Paulin*] [Cwiche]lm Wright. 22. *þis*] þus V.

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

B. HOMO PUTREDO ET FILIUS HOMINIS VERMIS

en earde ·

[f. 63]

¶ alle þeo isceæstan · þe him to [s]cu[l]en ·
 ¶ mid muchele cre[st]e · þe]ne mon he idihte ·
 ¶ him on ileide · lif ¶ soule ·
 Softliche he heo isom[nede] · ac þær biþ sor idol ·
 þ bodeþ þ bearn : þonne hit iboren biþ ·
 hit [woan]eþ ¶ mænet þeo weowe ·
 ¶ þene seoruhfule siþ · ¶ þ soris idol ·
 þ soule schal [¶ li]came · sorliche idælen ·
 forþon hit cumeb[er] weopinde · ¶ woniende iwiteþ ·
 [swo D]eaþ mid his pricke · pineþ þene licame ·
 he walkeþ ¶ wendeþ ¶ wonerþ [oftes]þes ·
 he sæþ on his bedde · wo me þ ic libbe ·
 þ æfſre mine lifdawes · þus [lon]ge me ilesteþ ·
 for heui is his greoning · ¶ seorhful is his woaning ·
 ¶ al [biþ] his siþ · mid seorwe biwunden ·
 him deaueþ þa æren : him dimmecþ [þa]eizen ·
 him scerpeþ þe neose · him scrinckeþ þa lippen ·
 him scortepþ [þe] tunge · [him starkeþ his skin ·]
 him trukeþ his iwit · him teoreþ his miht ·
 him coldeþ his [siden ·] liggeþ þe ban stille ·
 þonne biþ þ soule hus · seoruhliche bereaued ·
 [at] also muchele wunne · þe þerinne wunedē ·
 þus biþ þæs bearnes · [bod]junge ifulld ·
 þeo moder greoneþ · ¶ þ bearn woaneþ ·
 So biþ þeo [bu]rdtid · mid ba'le'wen imenged ·
 so biþ est þe seorþsiþ · Mid seoruwen al bewunden ·
 þonne þe licame ¶ þe sowle · soriliche to[dæ]l]eþ ·
 þonne biþ þ wræcche lif · iended al mid soris siþ ·
 þonne biþ þe [fei]ge · iflut to þen flore ·

3. [þe]ne Buchholz. 7. hit [greoneþ ond woan]eþ I
 9. [þe]ne Hause. 11. [D]eaþ H., B. [thonne D]eaþ S
 13. wome MS. 19. [him...skin] no gap in MS. 21. þe ban] perhaps he staſ
 23. [at] B., [of] H. 27. In MS. the second half of this line is soriliche to dæl ..
 copied by mistake from the next line. 30. [fei]ge Zupitza, [bod]juge S.

he biþ eastward istreihþ · he biþ sone stif ·
 he [col]deþ also clei · hit is him ikunde ·
 Mon hine met mid onc ȝerde · ȝ þa mol[de] seoþþen ·
 ne mot he of þære molde · habben næmmore ·
 þonne þ rihte imet · [rih]tliche tæchep · 35
 þonne liþ þe clei clot · colde on þen flore ·
 ȝ him sone from [fleoþ] · þeo he ær freome dude ·
 nulleþ heo mid nonden · his h[ea]fod riht wen[den] ·
 heom þuncheþ þ hore honden · swuþe beoþ isfled ·
 Gif heo hondleþ þe[ne d]eade · seoþþen his deaþes beoþ igon · 40
 sone cumeþ þ wrecche wif · þe [forh]oweþ þene earlþ siþ ·
 forbindeþ þæs dædan muþ · ȝ his dimme eȝen ·
 [þon]ne þet riche wif · forhoweþ þene earueþ siþ ·
 for usel is þeo wrecche lufe · [þarijnne] þeo unblisse cumaþ ·
 þonne besihþ þeo soule · sorliche to þen lich[ame] · 45

C. CONFABULABOR CUM AMARITUDINE ANIMÆ MEÆ

[] þu me · þeo hwule þet ic wunede inne þe · [f. 64 r
 for þu were leas ȝ lutis · ȝ u[n]riht lufedest ·
 Godnesse ȝ riht · ætre þu onscunedest ·
 hwar is nu þe[o] modinesse · swo muchel þe þu lufedæst ·
 hwar beoþ nu þeo pundes · þurh [pa]newes igædered · 5
 heo weren monifolde · bi markes itolde ·
 hwar beoþ [nu]þeo Goldsæten · þeo þe Guldene · comen to þine honden ·
 þin blisse is [nu] al agon · min seoruwe is fornon ·
 hwar beoþ nu þine wæde · þe þ[u] wel lufedest ·
 hwar beoþ [sibbe] · þe seten sori ofer þe · 10
 beden swuþe ȝorne · [þet] þe come bote ·
 heom þuþte alto longe · þ þu were on liue ·
 for heo [we]ren grædie · to gripen þine æihte ·

32. [col]deþ Z., [hear]deth S. 41. The last half of this line is due to
 1. 43. [þonne] H. [Ec] B. 44. þarijnne] [þon]ne S., [In]ne
 H., B.

C. 5. [pa]newes Holthausen. 7. þe] e in darker ink. 10. [sibbe] no gap
 in MS.

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong · [heo] doþ þe wiþuten ·
 ac nu heo beoþ fuse · to bringen þe ut of huse, 15
 b[ri]ngen þe ut æt þire dure · of weolen þu ært bedæled ·
 hwui noldest þ[u be]þenchen me · þeo hwile ic was innen þe ·
 ac semdest me mid sunne · fo[rþon] ic seoruhful eam ·
 weile þ ic souhþte · so seoruhfulne · buc ·
 noldest þ[u lo]kien lufe · wiþ ilæredæ men · 20
 ȝiuen hain of þine Gode · þ heo þe fo[re] beden ·
 heo mihten mid salm songe · þine sunne acwenchen ·
 Mid [ho]re messe · þine misdeden fore biddan ·
 heo mihten offrian loc · leofli[che] for þe ·
 swuþe deor wurþe lac · licame cristes · 25
 þurh þæne þu were · alese[d] from helle wite ·
 ȝ mid his reade blode · þ he ȝeat on rode ·
 þo þu we[re] ifreod to farene into heouene ·
 ac þu fenge to þeowdome · þurh þæs de[ofles] lore ·
 Bi þe hit is iseid · ȝ soþ hit is on boken · 30
 Qui custodit diuinitas ser[uus] est diuinitis
 þu were þeow · þines weolan ·
 noldest þu nouht þær of d[ælen] for drihtenes willæn ·
 ac æfre þu grædiliche · gæderedest þe more ·
 lu[þer]liche eart þu forloren · from al þ þu lufedest · 35
 ȝ ic scal wræcche soule [· weo]we nu driæn ·
 eart þu nu loþ ȝ unwurþ · alle þine freonden ·
 nu ham [þun]cheþ alto long · þ þu ham neih list ·
 ær þu beo ibrouht · þær þu befon scalt ·
 on deope sæþe · on durelease huse · 40
 þær wurmes wældeþ · al [þet þe] wurþest was ·
 sūweles qualé holde · þe þu icwemdest ær ·
 Mid alre þære swetnesse · þeo þu swuþe lufedest ·
 þeo swetnesse is nu al agon · þ b[itt]ere] þe biþ fornon ·
 þ bittere ilæsteþ æfþre · þ swete ne cumeþ þe [næffre] · 45

18. *semdest*] *scendest* S. 20. [io]kien S., [ma]kien H., [þe ma]kien B.
 24. leofli[.] B. 26. þene Z., in MS. þere. 36. [weo]we H., [ece] we S.
 38. nu ham] nu han MS. 43. þere] [kunde] S., H., B.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS

A **S**ainte marie virgine [f. 85]
 moder ihesu cristes nazarene
 onfo schild help þin godric ·
 onfang bring heilich wið þe in godes riche ·

Sainte marie xpistes buri
 maidenes clenhad moderes flur ·
 dilie min sinne rix in min mod ·
 bring me 'to' winne wið þe selfd God.

B Crist and sainte marie swa on scamel me iledde
 þat ic on þis erðe ne silde wid mine bare fote i tredie ·

C **S**ainte Nicholaes godes druð ·
 tymbre us faire scone hus ·
 At þi burth at þi bare.
 Sainte nicholaes, bring vs wel þare.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE

f. 88 v] M.C.XXXII. **D**is gear com henri king to þis land. þa com henri
 forþi he uuolde underþeden þe munices of burch to þe king
 wel neh be paht. ȝ sende ester þe munices. ȝ þurh' godes milce ȝ
 þurh' þe biscoþ of Seresberi ȝ te biscoþ of lincol ȝ te oþre ricemen þe 5
 þer wæron þa wiste þe king ȝ he feorde mid suidom. ȝ he nan mor
 ne mihte. þa uuolde he ȝ his nese sculde ben abbot in burch. oc
 xpist it ne uuolde. Was it noht suithe lang þer ester þat e king
 sende ester him. ȝ dide him gyuen up ȝ abbotrice of burch. ȝ faren ut
 of lande. ȝ te king iaf ȝ abbotrice an prior of S' neod Martin was 10
 ge haten. he com on S' petres messe dei mid micel wurscipe into the
 minstre.

II. 3. Over *onfo*, *onfang* in later hand. 4. *wið*] *w* corr. out of *þ*. 6. *maidencs*]
id corr. out of *rd*.

M.C.XXXV. **O**n þis gære for se king *henri* ouer sæ æt te lammasse. **J** ð oþer dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa 15 þestredre þe dæi ouer al landes **J** uuard þe sunne suilc als it uuare thre niht ald mone. an sterres abuten him at middæi. Wurþ'en men suiðe of uundred **J** of dred **J** sæden ð micel þing sculde cumen her ester. sua dide. for þat ilc gær warth þe king ded. ð oþer dæi ester S' Andreas massedæi · on normandi. þa 20 wes treson a þas landes. for æuricman sone ræuede oþer þe mihte. þa namen his sune **J** his frend **J** brohten his lic to englelande **J** bebiried in Redinge. Godman he wes **J** micel æie wes of him. durste nanman misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men **J** dær. Wua sua bare his byrthen gold **J** sylure. durste nan man sei to him 25 naht bute god.

f. 89 r] Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to englelande Stephne de blais. **J** com to lundene. **J** te lundenisce folc him underseng. **J** senden əster þe ærcebiscop Willelm curbuil. **J** halechede him to kinge on midewintre dæi. On þis kinges time wes al unfrid **J** yfel **J** ræflac. for 30 agenes him risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. alre syrst Balduin de Reduers **J** held Excestre agenes him. **J** te king it be sæt. **J** siððan Balduin acordede. þa tocan þa oðre **J** helden her castles agenes him. **J** dauid king of scotland toc to uerrien him · þa þohuue-there þat here sandes feorden betwyx heom. **J** hi to gædere comen **J** 35 wurðe sæhte. þoþ it litel forstode.

M.C.XXXVII. **D**is gære for þe 'king' Stephne ofer sæ to normandi **J** ther wes under fangen for þi ð hi uuenden ð he sculde ben alstuic else the eom wes. **J** for he hadde get his tresor. ac he to deld it **J** scattered soðlice. Micel hadde henri *king* 40 gadered gold **J** syluer. **J** na god ne dide me for his saule thar of.

þa 'þe' king Stephne to englalande com þa macod he his gadering æt Oxenesford. **J** þar he nam þe biscoþ Roger of Sereberi **J** Alexander biscoþ of lincol **J** te canceler Roger hise neues. **J** dide ælle in prisun. til hi iafen up here castles. þa the swikes under gæton ð he milde 45 man was **J** softe **J** god. **J** na iustise ne dide. þa dide'n' hi alle wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked **J** athes suoren. ac hi nan

20. þa wes treson a Emerson, in MS. þa westre sona.
graph in MS.

46. After *maked* erasure of two letters.

41. þa] no para-

treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for sworen and here treothes
 for loren. for æuric riceman his castles malede ȝ agænes him
 heolden. ȝ sylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe
 uuercemmen of þe land mid castel weorces. þa þe castles uuaren 50
 maked þa sylden bi mid deoules ȝ yuelemen. þa namen hi þa men
 þe hi wenden ð ani god hefde'n'. bathe be nihtes. ȝ be dæies. carlmen
 ȝ wimmen. ȝ diden heom in prisun' efer gold ȝ syluer. ȝ pined
 heom; untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa
 pined also hi wæror. Me henged up bi the fet ȝ smoked heom mid 55
 ful smoke. Me henged bi the þumbes other bi the hefed. ȝ hengen
 bryniges on 'her' fet. Me dide knotted strenges abuton here [f. 89 v]
 hæued. ȝ uurythen to ð it gæde to þe h'ærnes. Hi diden heom in
 quarterne þar nadies ȝ snakes ȝ pades wæron inne. ȝ drapan heom swa.
 Sume hi diden in crucethus ð is in an ceste þat was ȝ ort nareu. ȝ 60
 un dep. ȝ dide scærpe stanes þer inne. ȝ þrengde þe man þær inne.
 ð him bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof ȝ grim. ð
 wæron rachenteges ð twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne.
 þat was sua maced. ð is fæstned to an beom. ȝ diden an scærp iren
 abuton þa mannes thiote ȝ his hals. ð he 'ne' myhte nowiderwardes. 65
 ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ȝ iren. Mani þusen hi
 drapan mid hungær. ȝ ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne
 alle þe pines ð hi diden wrecemmen on þis land. ȝ ð lastede þa 'xix'
 wintre wile Stephne was king ȝ æure it was uuorse ȝ uuorse Hi
 læiden gældes o'n' the tunes æure umwile ȝ clepeden it tenserie. þa 70
 þe uuercemmen ne hadden nan more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi
 brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren al a dæis fare sculdest
 thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. þa was corn
 dære. ȝ flec ȝ cæse ȝ butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce
 men sturuuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile 75
 ricemen. sume flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wre'c'ce hed
 on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. For
 ouer sithon ne for baren 'hi' nouther circe ne cyrce iærd. oc namen al
 þe god ð þar inne was. ȝ brenden sythen þe cyrce ȝ alte gædere. Ne
 hi ne forbaren biskopes land ne abbo'es ne preostes. ac ræueden 80

munekes *þ* clerekes. *þ* æuricman other *þe* ouer myhte. Gif twa men
 oþer *iii* coman ridend to an tun. al *þe* tunscipe flugæn for *heom*.
 wenden *ð* hi wæron ræueres. *þe* biscopes *þ* leredmen *heom* cursede
 æure. oc was *heom* naht þarof. for hi uueron al forcursæd *þ* forsuoreni
 85 *þ* forloren. War sæ me tilede. *þe* erthe ne bar nan corn. for *þe* land
 was al fordon. mid suilce dædes. *þ* hi sæden openlice *ð* xpist slep.
þ his halechen. Suilc *þ* mare þanne we cunnen sain. we þolenden
 xix: wintre for ure sinnes. [f. 90 r] On al þis yuele time heold Martin
 abbot his abbotrice 'xx' wintre *þ* half gær *þ* viii: dæis. mid micel suinc.
 90 *þ* fand *þe* munekes *þ* te gestes al þat *heom* be houed *þ* heold mycel
 carited in the hus. *þ* þoþwethere wrohte on *þe* circe *þ* sette þar to
 landes *þ* rentes. *þ* goded it suythe. *þ* læt it refen *þ* brohte *heom* into
þe neuuæ mynstre on S' PETRES mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. *ð*
 was · anno ab incarnatione domini · M'c'xl. a combustione loci 'xxiiii'
 95 *þ* he for 'to' Rome. *þ* þær wæs wæl under fangen fram *þe* pape
 Eugenie. *þ* be gæt thare priuileges. an of alle *þe* landes of þabbotrice.
þ an oþer of *þe* landes *þe* lien to *þe* circewican. *þ* gif he leng moste
 liuen also he mint to don of *þe* horderwycan. And he be gæt in
 landes þat ricemen hefden mid strengthe. Of Willelm malduit *þe*
 100 heold Rodingham þæt castel. he wan Cotingham *þ* Estun. *þ* Of hugo of
 Walteuile he uuuan hyrtlingberi · *þ* Stanewig. *þ* lx · sol. of Aldewingle
 'ælc gær'. And he makede manie munekes *þ* plantede winiærd. *þ*
 makede mani weorkes. *þ* wende *þe* tun betere þan it ær wæs.
þ wæs god munec *þ* god man. *þ* forþi him luueden god *þ* gode
 105 men.

Nu we willen sægen sumdel wat belamp on Stephnes kinges time.
 On his time *þe* iudeus of Noruuic bohton an xpisten cild be foren
 estren *þ* pineden him alle *þe*, ilce pining *ð* ure drihten was pined. *þ* on
 langfridæi him on rode hengen for ure drihtines luue. *þ* sythen
 110 byrieden him. wenden *ð* it sculde ben for holen. oc ure dryhtin ·
 atywede *ð* he was hali *martyr*. *þ* to munekes him namen. *þ* bebyried
 him heglice in *þe* minstre. *þ* he maket þur[h] ure drihtin wunderlice *þ*
 manisældlice miracles. *þ* hatte he S' Willelm.

81. *þe ouer*] þe ouer MS.
 corrected out of *strengthe*.

97. After *moste*, also erased.

99. *strengthe*

M.C.XXXVI'II'. **O**n þis gær com dauid king of Scot^{ind} mid ormete
iærd to þis land. wolde winnan þis land. ¹⁴⁵
þi him com togænes Wil^{helm} eorl of Albamar þe þe king adde
beteht euorwic ȝ to other æuez men mid fænum ȝ fuhten wid heom.
ȝ flemden þe king æt te Standard. ȝ sloghen suithe micel of his
genge. [f. 90 v]

M.C.XL. **O**n þis gær volde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl ¹²⁰
of gloucestre þe kinges sunne Henries. ac he ne
myhte for he wart it war. Per ester in þe lengten þestredre þe sunne
ȝ te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. ȝ me lihtede candles
to æten bi. ȝ þat was 'xiii' kalend. April'. wæron men suythe
of wundred. Per ester fordseorde Wil^{helm} ærcebiscop of cantwarberi. ¹²⁵
ȝ te king makede Teodbauld ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the bec.
Per ester wæx suythe micel uerre be tuyx þe king ȝ Rar^{old} eorl
of cæstre noht forþi ȝ he ne iaf him al ȝ he cuthe axen him. also
he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe wærse hi wærin
him. ȝ eorl heold lincol agænes þe king. ȝ be nam him al ȝ he ¹³⁰
ahte to hauen. ȝ te king for þider ȝ besætte him ȝ his brother
Willelm de R^{om}ære in þe castel. ȝ te æorl stæl ut ȝ ferde ester
Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. ȝ brohte him þider mid micel ferd.
ȝ fuhten suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. ȝ namen
him for his men ȝ him suyken ȝ flugæn. ȝ læd him to Bristowe ¹³⁵
diden þar in prisun ȝ [se]teres. þa was al engleland styred mar þan
ær wæs. ȝ al yuel wæ[s] i[n] lande. Per ester com þe kinges dohter
henries þe hefde ben emperi[ce] i[n] A[ll]amanie. ȝ nu wæs cuntesse
in Angou. ȝ com to lundene ȝ te lundenisse folc hire wolda tæcen.
ȝ scafleth ȝ forles þar mic[el]. Per ester þe biscop of Winchestre henri ¹⁴⁰
þe kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl ȝ wyd þemperice
ȝ suor heom athas ȝ he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde
haldan. ȝ cursede alle þe men þe mid h[im] healdon. ȝ sæde heom
ȝ he uuolde ȝuen heom up Winchestre. ȝ dide heom cumen þider.
þa hi þær inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen mid al] hire strengthe. ¹⁴⁵
ȝ besæt heom. ȝ þer wæs inne micel hungær. ȝ hi ne leng ne
muhten þolen þa stali hi ut ȝ flugen. ȝ hi wurthen war wid uten ȝ
folecheden heom. ȝ namen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. ȝ ledden him

to Rouecestre. *þ* diden him þare in prisun. *þ* te emperice fleh in to
 150 an minstre. [f. 91 r] *þ*a feorden þe wisemen betwyx þe kinges
 freond *þ* te earles freond *þ* sahtlede sua *þ* me sculde leten ut þe
 king of prisun for þe eorl. *þ* te eorl for þe king. *þ* sua diden.
 Sithen þereſter saſt hleden þe king *þ* Randolph eorl at Stanford. *þ* athes
 suoren *þ* treuthes fæſton *þ* her nouþer sculde be suiken other. *þ* it ne
 155 for stod naht. for þe king him sithen nam in hamtun. þurh wicci
 ræd. *þ* dide him in prisun. *þ* efsones he let him ut þurh wærse
 red. to *þ* forewarde *þ* he suor on halidom *þ* gylsles fand. þat he alle his
 castles sculde riuen up. Sume he iaf up *þ* sume ne iaf he noht.
þ dide þanne wærse þanne he hær sculde. *þ*a was engleland suythe
 160 to delv-d. sume helden mid te king. *þ* sume mid þemperice. for *þ*a þe
 king was in prisun *þ*a wenden þe earles *þ* te ricemen þat he neure
 mare sculde cumen ut. *þ* sahſt ledan wyd þemperice. *þ* brohten hire
 into Oxenford. *þ* iauen hire þe burch. *þ*a þe king was ute *þ*a herde
þ sægen. *þ* toc his feord *þ* besæt hire in þe tur. *þ* me læt hire dun
 165 on niht of þe tur mid rapes. *þ* stal ut. *þ* scæfleþ *þ* iæde on fote to
 Walingford. *þ*ær eſter scæferde ouer sæ. *þ* hi of normandi wenden
 alle fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes *þ* sume here
 unþankes. for he besæt heom til hi aiauen up here castles. *þ* hi
 nan helpe ne hæſden of þe kinge. *þ*a ferde Eustace þe kinges sune to
 170 france *þ* nam þe kinges suster of france to wife. wende to bigæton
 normandi þær þurh. oc he spedde litel. *þ* be gode rihte for he was
 an yuel man. for ware se he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god. he
 reuuede þe landes *þ* læide micel gildeſ on. He brohte his wif to
 engle land. *þ* dide hire in þe castel of Canſteberi. God wimman scæ
 175 wæſ. oc scæfædde litel blisse mid him. *þ* xpist ne wolde *þ* he sculde
 lange rixan. *þ* wærd ded *þ* his moder beien. *þ* te eorl of Angæu
 wærd ded. *þ* his sune henri toc to þe rice. *þ* te Cuen of france,
 to dælde fra þe king. *þ* scæf com to þe iunge eorl henri. *þ* he toc
 hire to wiue. *þ* al [f. 91 v] peitou mid hire. *þ*a ferde he mid micel
 180 færd into engle[la]nd. *þ* wan castles. *þ* te king ferde agenes him mid
 micel mare ferd. *þ* þoþwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærce-
 bispop *þ* te wise meſn' betwux heom. *þ* makede *þ* sahte *þ* te king
 sculde ben lauerd *þ* king wile he liuede. *þ* æſter his dæi ware henri

king. *þ* he held'e' him for fader *þ* he him for sune. *þ* sib *þ* sæhte sculde ben betwyx heom. *þ* on ai cngleland. *þ*is *þ* te uthre foruuardes 185 þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king *þ* te eorl *þ* te *bisopas* & te eorles *þ* ricemen alle. *þ*a was þe eorl underfangen æt Wincestre *þ* æt lundene mid micel wurtscipe. *þ*alle diden him manred. *þ*suoren þe pais to halden. *þ* hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ð netre waz here. *þ*a was þe king strengere þanne he æuert her was. *þ* te eorl 190 ferde ouer sæ. *þ* al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise *þ* makede pais.

M.C.LIII. **O**n þis gær wærd þe king Stephne ded *þ* bebyried þer his wif 'i his sune' wæron bebyried æt fauresfeld. þet minstre hi makeden. *þ*a þe king was ded. *þ*a was þe eorl 195 beionde sæ. *þ* ne durste nan man don ofer bute god for þe micel eie of him. *þ*a he to engleland com. *þ*a was he undersangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletsæd in lundene on þe sunnen dæi be foren midwinter dæi. *þ* held þær micel curt.

þat ilce dæi þat Martin abbot of burch sculde þider faren. *þ*a 200 sæclede he *þ* ward ded .iii. N. iañ. *þ* te munekes innen dæis cusen ofer of heom sælf. Willhelm de Walteuile is gehaten. god cleric *þ* god man. *þ* wæl luued of þe kinge *þ* of alle godemen. and of n cyriclen byrieden þabbot hehlice *þ* sone þe cosan abbot ferde *þ* te muneces [mid him to] oxenforde to þe king [*þ* he] iaf him þat abbotrice. *þ* he 205 ferde him son[e to linc]ol *þ* was þær bletsæd to] abbot ær he ham come. *þ* [sithen] was under fangen [mid mic]el [wurtscipe at] burch. mid [mice]l processiun. *þ* sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. *þ* at Torney. *þ* at . . . n *þ* Spallding *þ* at S. L. bares. *þ* . . . *þ* [he nu is] abbot. *þ* fa[ire] haued begunnon. xp[ist] him un[ne gode endinge]. 210

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND

H' þurh godes ȝefu ænglelandes king gret ealle mine bissceopas *þ* ealle mine eorlas *þ* ealle mine scirereuan *þ* ealle mine þeinias frencisce *þ* englisce 'on þan sciran þe teobalt ercebiscep *þ* se hirer

203. MS. mutilated and defaced from this place onward.

204. *byried* in MS.

V. A PARABLE

æt xpistes chyrchen on Cantuarabirȝ habbad land inne freondlice ȝ ic
 5 keþe eow ȝ ic hebbe heom geunnon ȝ hi beon ælc þare lande wurþa
 þe hi easdon en Edwardes kinges deþe · ȝ on Willelmes kinges mines
 surþur ealdefader · ȝ on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader · ȝ saþa
 10 ȝ Socne · on strande ȝ on Streame. On wudan · ȝ on feldan · tolles ȝ
 theames · grithbriches · ȝ hamsocne · ȝ forstalles · ȝ infangenesthiafes
 15 ȝ fleamene frimþa · ofer heore agene men · binnan Burgan ȝ butan ·
 swa ful ȝ swa ford swa mine agene Wicneres hit sechan scolden · ȝ
 ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich heom to leten habban. And ic nelle ȝ
 eni man enig þing þer on theo · butan hi ȝ heara wicneras · ȝe hi hit
 bitechian · willað ne frencisce ne englisce · for þan þingan þe ich habbe
 20 ȝ criste þas gerichtan forgisian minre Saule to echere alisendnessee ȝ ic
 nelle geþauian ȝ enig man þis abrece bi minan fullen frenscipan.
 God geau gehealde.

V. A PARABLE

REX SUOS IUDICANS

[f. 56 v¹] **H**it ȝelamp ȝ an rice king wes. strang ȝ mihti. his
 5 land' gelest wide ȝ side. his folc was 'swiðe'
 ærfeðtelle. his underþoden ȝewer on his cynerice wunedan. þa be fel
 hit swa ȝ him a þance besell · to under ȝeite wā an alle his cynerice him
 were frend oðer send. hold oðer sā. ȝ he nam him to rede ȝ heom wolde
 10 ȝearceon anæ grate laðieng. ȝ þider ȝeclepien all his underþeod. ȝ
 hi bi êne fêce to his cuit 'berie' come sceolde ȝ sette ænne dêzie. ȝ
 hi alle be þe lâtst to þa deȝi'e. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde
 isétt bi twoone frend ȝ fend. ȝ þan hi come mistlice to bêrie. ȝef he
 15 ȝ frend wêre. me hine sceolde derewrlice forðclepien. ȝ do hine wasse.
 ȝ ȝiþe him his formemete. ȝ him to lang ne þuhte to abiden of se
 lasford to þe none inn come. Giel' he fend wêre. me sceolden ánon
 eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples ȝ stiarne swépen. ȝ stiarne híne
 besi . ȝ binde him hand ȝ fett. ȝ do hine in to þiesternesse. ȝ þer

IV. 4. *Cantuarabirȝ* last letter ȝ or g; the one has been corrected out of the other: so too in *deþe*, l. 6. 14. *þingan*] *þimgan* MS.

V. 11. *se]fe* MS.

abide of all his ȝeferen were ȝegadered. þ hi alle alone. simle 15
 belocen were. þa sende se king his ærndraches of sis ceðen to alle
 his underþeoden. to ȝelaðie þis folc. hvet bute fcome sūm cōfer
 sūm láter'sum frend sum fend'. ȝ was idon bī han al swā ær cweðe
 [we. þ isett was. þa hit þerto com. þ se hlaford in to þat haile
 come. mid his dierewurð ȝeferede. mid ærlen ȝ alderen. mid cnw̄h̄en 20
 mid þeinen. þa cweð se hlator to his Aēr þan: we mid ure frienden
 toðe mete gó. scewie we þes uncoðe mæn u ȝefó. þa hi to for him
 cōme. þa wénte he hin to ham ȝ þus cweð. Ur [f. 56 v²] wraste man
 wat lacede ȝéu an alle mire rice þat ȝie hatrede ȝ widerwardnesse aȝenes
 me ȝe win[ne] sceolde. ȝ to mine ȝā ȝebugon. Swā ibrúce ic mine 25
 rice ne scule ȝie inine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid mire lufe
 ȝearnede. þa þis was iségd. þa were cose abruden into þesternesse.
 þe hi sturfe hungre. ȝ se hlaford nam wiðinne to is freiden ȝ ȝ dranc
 ȝ macede hine wel bliðe mid his 'ȝ þer hi hadden brad ȝ win. ȝ vii.
 sandon'. 30

¶[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure hlaford
 almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. ȝ hlaford ofer alle hlafordē.
 S[tr]ang he his ȝ michti. for he ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. ȝ na þing
 ne māȝi aȝenes his wille. ne him wiðstande. for þan him séigd se
 witiȝe. Qui celorum contines tronos ȝ c. þ is. hlaford 'of mihte' 35
 þe halst hefesen þrimsettles. ȝ tō neowelnes'se' þe vnder eorðe is
 be locest. 'iii' prou. þe dunan þu a'wiðhst' mid þina hand; he is 'i'wiss
 mihti for þan þe non mihtē nis buton fram him. His land is all þes
 middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. ȝ all dihte wið ute swince. He us is
 'king' ȝ sceppend. ȝ fader. ȝ hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse 40
 diht 'man' ȝ engel god ȝ euel'. sceppende. for he us machede lichame
 ȝ sawle atleow. fader for he us sett ȝ screð. ȝ forðteh alse is cyldren.
 hlaford for þan þe is ȝeie ȝ drednesse is ofer hus. ȝ 'þas' áh to bieȝne.
 He is hure fader. he lenð us his eorðe tō tolie. his corn to sawe. his
 eorðe us werpð corn ȝ westm. niatt. ȝ dierchin. his loht leōem ȝ lif. 45

18. sum . . . fend added on margin. 20. dierewurð] dierewurd MS. ȝ alderen
 over an erasure. 21. þeinen over an erasure. 22. scewie] scepie MS.

28. wiðinne] hit hī MS. 29. ȝ þer . . . sandon added lengthwise on margin.

35. of mihte added on margin. 36. halst] MS. alste. 37. awiðhst] the
 last six letters on margin. At beginning of following line hst corþe belust mid.

38. þan] MS. þ = þat. 44. his] he MS.

his wáter · drench þ fiscýnn. his fér manifeald þeninge. his sónne.
mone. sterren. rien. dáw. wind. wude. 'unitald fultume' al þ we
habbeð of þésc feder we habbeð. of wam we alle þ us sielse habbeð.
Múze we 'ahct clepeien hinc moder wene we. ȝie muȝe we. hwat deð
50 si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð þ blissið be þe lichte. ȝ
seþe hi dieð under hire árme [f. 57 r¹] oðer hi's' hafed heleð to don
him slepe. ȝ reste. ȝis deð all ȝiure drihte. he blisseð hus mid dȝeies
licht. h[e] sweueð hus mid þiestre nicht. Giet for an oðre þing god
ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þ maniȝe men bieð sa ful of ȝescung.
55 mihi esfre ȝi. Ná ȝewold ham selse. to bigeten wrldic échte. þer for
god hafð ȝescepe ham reste. súme 'wile' hare's' unþances. ȝeit he cweð
a wunder word to þar sawle bi þa witie ysiam. Numquid potest
mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri
sui. þ is la lsef mazie wiman forȝeten his oge cild. þ hi ne milsi.
60 hire bárn of hire ogen innoð. ȝ zief hi forȝiet þah hwéðer nell ic
forȝete þe cweð drihte. be þam þe he fader is ȝ lasórd he him self
cweð be þe witie. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus
ubi est tim'or' meus. þ is. gif ic fader ham. wer his mi manscipe.
ȝif ic. hlasford wer his mine aȝeie? ȝerfore. G. m. ure king. we oðð
65 wr'h'mint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur h'lf'aford
drednesse. ȝ ȝis is seo king þe wile wite an alle his underþeode wá hine
lufeð ȝ hwa hine hateð. hwá him is frend oðer fend. ȝ þer for he hað
ȝelaðed alle folc. to ane dȝeie. þ is dome's' dȝeie. þ hi alle þer
beon be þe latst. hwé seden ærst þ pes ærndraces wer isent of fif
70 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fis cheðen beoð fis lagan. for þan þe god is
þurh þesen ȝecnówé. Si forme lage þ is si ȝécénde lage. þe god
sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þ is þat non man ne don oðere. buton
þe he wolde þ me ded[e] him. ȝ don his nixtan al þ he wolde
þ me ded[e]him. Wiðute þeser lage ni's' man þe ȝescod habbe.
75 Ærndraces of þisser lage wer abel. Seth. enoc. Nöe. ȝ swice gode
man. Seðe þes middenard was ȝestaþeled fram þa forme man
to þa latst þe wrð ét þes [f. 57 r²] wrldes ende. nas tid ne týme
ne ne wrð. þ god ne send gode mænn his folc forte ȝelaðie to his

48. *sielfe*] *sielþe* MS.

57. *word] worder* MS.
out of *p.*

50. *chered*] *cheted* MS.

61. *self cwed*] *self cwed* MS.

56. *hafð*] *hafð* MS.

71. *besen*] *b* corr.

rice. Ac si lāge sōne adiligde. þurh unwreaste leantrum ^u manifald
sēnne. Þer ester arerde god þas lage þurh moysen ^{þe} heretoche of his 80
folce ^{þe} he þa ȝecās. ^u wrāe his him self in stanene wax brēdene. ^u
si ȝeleste sume wile. ^u þer of were larþawes ^u ȝelaðieres Moises ^u
aaron. ^u samuel. ^u fel oðre. Swa lange þ si alswa swiðe] aðreað. ^u
adilizede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit com to þa time ^{þe} god sende
þe halie witige. ^u hi þa arēraon mid hare write þurh þes halie gastes 85
gise 'pa' god lage. ^u rihtleceden þ folc swa se hi mihten. ^u bodeden
are's' hlaforde to cýne ses helendes ihesu cýstes. ^u þe scolded his
azēn wille. þurh his gastes ȝise in ure heorte wrīte. ^u don ūs mid his
mihte þ stef crest ne mihte. ^u an þesser lāge of þe witȝin. wer laðieres
mōche. Eft bine fece ^u þes lare ^u lage swiðe acolede þurh manifea[ll]d 90
sēnne. ^u hur ^u hur þurh false gōdes ^{þe} aelc þiode ham selfe inacēde.
sumc of golde. sūm of silure. of treowe. of stane. ^u awel' goðis lof ^u
wrhminte fram ^{þe} sceappende to þare ȝesceafste. swa þ þa ure halende
wes accenned of þam unwemmede mede sante Marie. al se middennard
was mid sēnne begripe. ^u al folc' ȝede in to þe's' diefles muðe. buton 95
wel feawe of wam his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle
godnisse. ^u sette his halie lāge. ^u þat ^{þe} mōre his. ȝiaf miht ^u strençþe
þurh ^{þe} gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. ^u non oðre lāge ne
mihte. ^u understandeð hƿu. ^u Pri ampres were an mancyn ær his
to cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ur lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he 100
com ^u brochte þri þin[g] þer azēn. he wes acēnde of þe clene mede.
þe eser þurh lefede mede. hi's' lif was halige. his deað ful of milce. his
clene acennende clēnsēde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede
ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað oser com. ^u fordede ure soriz ^u
ȝelice deað. þis is [f. 57 v¹] si fierðe lāge. An þisser were ærndraces ^u 105
ȝelaðieres þa aposlēs ^u þe leorninch[n]ihtes. ^u Þer ester ures helendes
upstīze to heuene. þa aposlēs ^u hare iunglenges þe[r] efter come halie
men ^u þe hafedmen ^{þe} nu beoð in halie cyrce. ^u wrðeð of domes dēze.
þurh þes halie gastes ȝise. ^u al swa ure helende ham leórde. maniȝe þing
[t]ehten þa folce to freme. ^u þis is si fiste lāge. An þisser beoð bedeles 110
^u laðieres to berie archebiscopes. ^u biscopes. prestes. ^u hare ȝegeng. Ac
þah we fis næmmie. alle hi [beoð an] on godes wille. ^u elc of ham ȝestrenð

89. ne corr. out of na. ^{þurh} þurh MS.90. manifeald sēnne] manifeald sēnne MS. ^{ur} un MS.

98.

112. hi] hit MS.

J fulsellþ oðre. Of þeses fif ceþen j of hare bedeles we habbeð ȝeu
 ȝeséd. Of þe folce we siggeð þ hit cumþ fastlice. fram middenardes
 115 anginn also fele also deade beoð also fele beoð to berie icóme. wat frend.
 wat fá. j elce dêȝie þicce þringeð. Ac ȝief ȝé habbeð understande þ we
 jiu er sêde. eter gate me his scýft. j þer me hi to ȝesceodeð. Si gate þ
 is elces mannes endedeð. þan he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre.
 Ac we sede ȝehw. þ ȝief he frend were me sceolde ȝief him his mórȝe
 120 mete þ he þe bet mihte abide þan more mete. Swa hit is here.
 þan se gode man þe godes lufe hað ȝefolged to is ende cumþ. witerlice
 wið ut uðantruce þer cumeð þe hali engles him tó. j ȝéf hað ahte
 uniwasse oðer hit wrð ȝewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he her það.
 oðer ester mid eðelice lette. j þan lat me þa sawle to merchestowe. þ
 125 his se moryemeti si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ȝe wel.
 nan halege nað his fulle blisse er he under sô adomes deie his licame.
 þ wrð se fulle mete. þan se mann mid sawle j mid licame under-
 fangð sicernesse of écer blisse. j wat belimpð hit ȝief he fend his 'þe'
 to þare gate cumþ? God þurh his [f. 57 v²] mucele milce ne letes us
 130 nefer fandie. Ac naþeles ȝief he fend his an unwreast mann þer beoð
 anú ȝeréð'ye. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice undersfangeð mid
 stiarne swupen. Also fele unþeawes also hade upe him j sennenn. al
 swa fendes he þer ȝemet. hine to undersô. j to don hine into þiester-
 nesse. oft a domes dȝei alle godes fend simle fram his ȝesecðe abroden
 135 bienn j hi[n] to hare lean ham þe lange scel ȝeleste. þus hit hað ibi j
 is. j wrð oft domesdei. Ac þan hit þer to cumþ þ se hlaſord á þe
 mucele deie. cumþ forté isi j frend j fend. þan cumþ all his under-
 þiede him to fore. þer he sit mid his derewrþe ȝefered mid niȝen
 anglene had. mid þer unwemmed meide his moder. mid his apostlen.
 140 mid þa hâgefaderen. j þo haliȝe wiȝien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali
 confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for hjs
 lufe werpeð abéð. j lagelice her him þenið. wic ȝeie. wic drednesse
 wurð þer. þan þat fer to for him abernð þ middenard. þan si eorðe
 alle cwaceð þan þe sterren falleð. si sunne j se mone aþestreð for

118. þan] þ MS. oðre] oððre MS. 121. þan] þ MS. witerlice] witelice MS.

124. þan] þ MS. 131. mid] min MS. 140. þo corr. out of to : hali ȝerwiten MS.

143. þan] þ MS. middenard] middernad MS. þan] þ MS. 144. cwaceð] cwaced MS.

godes brictnesse. þe wlcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe 145
 spere þ mid þe neiles þu:h angles beoð forð ibrocht. þann pe angles
 cwaciað. þ tō richtwise ham adredeð. wat sceol se sensulle don. þe
 isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne māe bechece. non beswice.
 he his him self witniſſe þ deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. þe buſon
 isēð his hlaſord þe he ȝegremed aſeð. under him helle muð of e.l. 150
 abuuten him all folc. him ſeſe bi ſc'a[n]dlice ſerne beswapan. per ne
 māi non frend cðre helpe. aſc had ianðh to donne an him ſelſe. þan
 ſeieð ham god þe gelyt mannen ȝe ſenežeden. an ȝeur écenesse. þ ȝe
 ſcule [f. 58 r'] birne an mire éceniffe. ȝe ſenežeden alſe lange alſe ȝe
 leſede þ ȝe ſcule birne alſe lange as ȝe leſie. Witeð into éce fer. þe is 155
 'ȝærſed mine ſō þ his ȝegen. Son[e] hi wrðeð abroden of his ȝeſecþe.
 þ þan ſone geð se hlaſord mid his freuden to his mete. þ his to is
 eſten. þe ſeieð an þan hali write Delicie meē ſunt eſte in filiis
 hominum. þat is. Mine eſten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen.
 Ac we ſed[en] ȝiu litl her þ hi ſceolden abben god brad þ uin. þ vii 160
 ſondon. hi ſculen habe þ brad þe ſeieð iþe godſpel. Ego ſum panis
 uiuus qui de celo deſcendit. þet is. Ic ām cwuce bread þe aſtah
 fram heſene. ſeȝð ure heſende. Se þe of þeſe brad ett. ne ſterfeð he
 nefer. þis bread was īmaced of ane h'wete corne. alſwa ſe he cweð
 ȝeðe godſpelle. Nisi granum frumenti. þ c. þis corn was ȝeſawen 165
 þurh þes aengles muð into ȝes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of
 nazareth. þis corn cōm fer'st inne bethlēem. þ cweð us of breade.
 hit wex þ bleōwu. in iudea. hit riþede in ierusalem. Judas þ þat
 lecðre folc hit répēn. þ deden hit an þar rode alſwa alſe be twenē
 melstanent. Seðe hit was idon into þer berient alſwa into hōſne. þanen 170
 hit was ibrocht up into heofene to þes hahes hlaſordes borde. þer hit fet.
 þ engles. þ mancinn in éceniffe. þ þis is hare b'r'ead. hwer ſcule we
 win fiðen? Al ſwa ſe he cweð. Ego ſum uitis uera. þ c.

149. ſelf] ſelf MS.
 162. þe] qþe MS.

153. ſeieð] ſeied MS.
 167. cōm] cōn MS.

160. grōd MS.
 170. Seðe] ſede MS.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED

INCIPIUNT DOCUMENTA REGIS ALUREDI.

AT Seuorde sete þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes. and seole. bok iléred.
Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.
þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
of þare lawe swiþe wis.
And ek Ealured englene hurde.
Englene durlyng:
on englene londe he wes kyng.
Heom he bigon lere.
so ye mawe i hure.
hw̄ hi. heore lif lede scholden.
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.
He wes king. and he wes clerek.
wel he luede godes werk.
He wes wis on his word. and war. on his werke.
he wes þe wysuste mon:
þat wes englelonde on.

[f. 262 r]

5

10

15

20

26

ii

Dvs queþ Alured englene frouer.
wolde ye mi leode. lusten ēure louerde.
he ðu wolde wyssye. wisliche þinges.
hw̄ ye myhte worldes. wrbsipes welde.
and ek eure saule. somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured. |
Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond.
poure and riche. leode myne
þat ye alle a drede. vre dryhten crist.
luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf.
He is one. god. ouer alle godnesse.

[f. 262 v]

He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse. 30
 He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen.
 He is one monne. Mildest mayster.
 He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.
 He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king.
 þat him ne schal bco won. nouht of his wille. - 35
 þe hine her on worlde. wrþie þencheþ.

iii

þus queþ alured. englere urouer.
 Ne may non ryhtwis king. vnder criste seoluen.
 Bute if he beo in boke ilered.
 And he. his wyttes swiþe wel kunne. 40
 And he cunne lettres. lokie him seolf one.
 hw he schule his lond laweliche holde.

þus queþ Alured.

þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
 ibureþ vnder gðdne. king. 45
 þat lond to leden.
 myd lawelyche deden.
 And þe clerik and þe knyht.
 he schulle dëmen euelyche riht.
 þe poure. and þe ryche. 50
 dëmen ilyche.
 Hwych so þe mon soweþ?
 al swuch he schal mowe.
 And eueruyches monnes dom. to his owere dure churreþ.

v

[þus queþ Alured.]

þan knyhte bi houeþ. kenliche on to sône.
 for to weirie þat lond. wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.
 þat be chireche habbe gryþ. 55

And þe cheorl beo in fryþ.
his sedes to sownen.
his medes to mowen.
And his plouh beo i dryue.
to vre alre bihoue.
þis is þes knyhtes lawe.
loke he þat hit wel fare.

60

vi

þvs queþ Alured. 65
þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ.
wit and wisdom. and i writen reden.
he may beon on elde. wenliche lorpþu.
And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorny.
wit and wysdom. and iwriten rede. 70
þet him schal on elde. sore rewe.
þenne cumep elde.
and vnhelþe.
þenne beoþ his wéne
ful wroþe isene. 75
Boþe heo beoþ bi swike. and eke hi beoþ a swunde.

75

vii

þus queþ Alured.
Wyþ vte wysdome is weole wel vnuwurþ.
for þey o mon ahte. huntseuenti Acres.
and he hi hadde isowen. alle myd reade golde. 80
And þ | gold greowe. so gres doþ on eorþe.
nere he for his weole. neuer þe surþer.
Bute he him of frumþe. freond iwrche.
for. hwat is gold. bute ston.
bute if hit haueþ wismon. 85

[f. 263 r

viii

þus queþ Alured.
þe scolde neuer yongmon howyen to swiþe.

þeih him his wyse wel ne lykie.
 Ne þeih he ne welde. al þat he wolde.
 for god may. yeue god after vuele.
 weole after wowe. þenne he wule.
 wel is him þat hit ischaper is.

90

þus seyþ Alured.
 Strong hit is to reowe.
 a yeyn þe sêe þat floweþ. 95
 so it is to swynke.
 a yeyn vnylimpe.
 þe mon. þe on his youþe.
 swo swinkeþ.
 and worldes weole her iwinþ.
 þat he may on elde. 100
 idelnesse holde.
 And ek myd hi^a worldes weole.
 god iqueme er he quele.
 youþe and al þat he haueþ i drowe.
 is þenne wel bi towe.

105

x
 þus queþ Alured.
 Monymon weneþ þat he wene ne þarf.
 longes lyues. ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
 for þanne his lyues alre best luuede. 110
 þenne he schal lêten? lyf his owe.
 for nys no wrt uexynde a wude. ne a velde.
 þat euer mvwe þas seye furþ vp holde.
 Not no mon þene tyme.
 hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
 Ne nomon þene ende. 115

91. *þenne he wule* after *yeue* in l. 90. 105. *youþe* in darker ink in a space
 too large for it; similarly *dowepes*, l. 118; *wlonk*, l. 124; *vouh*, l. 129; *Mayþenes*,
 l. 130.

hwenne he schal heonne wende.
 Dryhten hit one wot. doweþes louerd.
 hwanne [we] vre lif leten schule.

xi

þus queþ Alured. 120
Yf þu seoluer and gold.
 ye/st and weldest in þis world.
 Neuer vpen eorþe.
 to wlone. þu ny wrþe.
 Aylte nys non ildre istreon? 125
 ac hit is godes lone.
 hwanne hit is his wille. þar of we schulle wende.
 And vre owe lyf. myd alle forleten.
 þanne schulle vre ison. to vre vouh. gripen.
 welden vre Mayþenes. and leten vs by hinde. 130

xii

þus queþ Alured.
Ne ilef þu nouht to sele. uppe þe séé þat floweþ.
 If þu hafst madmes monye and inowe.
 gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht.
 to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal libben euere. [f. 263 v
 Monymon for his gold. hauet godes vrre. 136
 And for his seoluer. hymseolue foryemeþ. foryeteþ and forleseþ.
 Betere him by come iboren þat he nere.

xiii

þus queþ Alured.
Lysteþ ye me leode. 140
 ower is þe neode.
 And ich eu wille lere. wit and wisdom.
 þat alle þing ouergoþ.
 syker he may sitte. þe hyne hauet to iverie.
 For þeyh his eyhte him a go. 145
 his wit ne a goþ hym neuer mo.

for ne may he for vare.
 þe hyne haueþ to vere.
 þe wile his owe lyf. ileste mote.

xiv

þus queþ Alured.

150

If þu hauest seorewe.

ne seye þu hit nowht þan arewe.
 seye hit þine sadelbowe. and ryd þe singinde forþ.

þenne wile wene. þet þine wise ne con?

þat þe þine wise wel lyke.

155

serewe if þu hauest. and þe erewe hit wot?

by fore. he þe meneþ:

by hynde he þe teleþ.

þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.

þat þe ful wel on.

160

wyþ vte echere ore.

he on þe Muchele more.

By hud hit on þire heorte?

þat þe eft ne smeorie.

Ne let þu hyne wite.

165

al þat þin heorte by wite.

xv

þus queþ Alured.

Ne schal tu neuere þi wif. by hire wlyte cheose.

for neuer nône þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ.

Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone.

170

For mony mon for ayhte. vuele iauhþeþ.

And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.

wo is him þat vuel wif.

bryngeþ to his cotlyf.

So him is alyue?

175

þat vuele ywyueþ.

For he schal vppen eorþe.

dreori i wurþe.
 Monymon singeþ.
 þat wif hom bryngeþ.
 wiste he hwat he brouhte.
 wepen he myhte.

180

xvi

þus queþ Alured.
NE wurþ þu neuer so wod. ne so wyn drunke.
 þat ēuere segge þine wif. alle þine wille. 185
 For if þu iseye þe bi vore. þine ivo alle.
 And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest.
 Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde.
 þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp breyde. of þine baleu syþes.
 wymmon is word. woþ. ȝ haueþ tunge to swift. 190
 þeyh heo wel wolde.
 ne may heo. hi no wiht welde.

xvii

þus queþ Alfred. |
Indelschipe and ouer prute. [f. 264 r
 þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes. 195
 And ofte þat wolde.
 do. þat heo ne scholde.
 þene vnþev lihte.
 leten heo myhte.
 If heo ofte a swóte for swunke were. 200
 þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.
 þat beo nule treowe.
 For ofte Museþ þe kat. after hire moder.
 þe mon þat let wymmon his mayster iwurþe.
 Ne schal he neuer beon ihurd. 205
 his wordes louerd.
 Ac heo hine schal steorne
 to trayen. and to teóne.
 And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled.

200

195

205

þe mon þat is his wiues qued. 210
 Mony appei is bryht wiþre. and Bitter wiþinne.
 So is mony wymmon. on hyre fader bu: e.
 Schene vnder schete. and þeyh heo is schendful.
 So is mony gedelyng. godlyche on ho: se.
 and is þeyh lutel wurþ. 215
 wlonk bi þe glede.
 and vuel at þare neode.

xviii

pus queþ. Alured.

[N]eure þu bi þine lyue. 220
 þe word of þine wyue.
 to swiþe þu. ne aréde.
 If heo beo i wrepþed
 myd worde. oþer myd dede.
 wymmon weþeþ for mod.
 oftere þan for eny god. 225
 And ofte lude ȝ stile.
 for to vor drye hire wille.
 Heo weþeþ oþer hwile.
 for to do þe gyle.
 Salomon hit haueþ i sed. 230
 þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.
 þe hire red soleweþ.
 heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.
 for hit seyþ in þe loþ.
 as scumes for teoþ. 235
 hit is i furn i seyd.
 þ cold red is quene red.
 hu he is vnlede.
 þat soleweþ hire rede.
 Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan. 240
 þat god þing. ys god wymmon.
 þe mon þe hi may i cheose. and i couere over oþre.

xix

þus queþ Alured.

Monymon weneþ þat he weny ne þarf.

Freond þat he habbe. þar me him vayre bi hat.

245

Seyþ him vayre bi vore. and frakele bi hynde.

so me may þanc loþe lengust lede.

Ne iles þu neuer þane mon.

þat is of feole spechen.

Ne alle þe þinge.

250

þat þu i herest singen.

Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ.

milde and monne for cuþ.

Nele he þe cuþe. hwenne he þe wule bi kache.

xx

þus queþ Alured.

255

þvrh sawe mon is wis. And þurh hiselþe. glev.

þurh lesinge mon is loþ. and þurh luþre wrenches.

And i vnwurþ.

[f. 264 v

And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.

him seolue he for vareþ.

260

From lesyngē þu þe wune.

And alle vnþewes þu þe bi schune.

so myht þu on þeode.

leof beon in alle leode.

And luue þyne nexte. he is at þe neode gôd.

265

At chepynge. and at chyreche.

freond þu þe iwurche.

wyþ pouere and wiþ riche.

wiþ alle monne ilyche.

þanne myht þu sikerliche. sely sytte.

270

And ek faren ouer lond le

hwider so beoþ þi wille.

þus queþ Alured.

Alle world ayhte

schulle bi cumen to rþuhte.

And vyches cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen i Multen.

275

And vre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.

for þeyh o mon. wolde al þe worþe.

And al þe wunne. þe þarinne wunyeþ.

Ne myhte he þar myde his lif. none hwilc holde.

280

Ac al he schal for leten. on a litel stunde.

And schal vre blisse? to balewe us iwurþe.

Bute if we wurcheþ. wylien cristes.

Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue.

vre lif to leden. so cristi vs gynneþ lere.

285

þanne mawe we wenен. þat he wule vs wrþie.

.

for so seyde salomon. þe wise.

þe mon þat her wel deþ.

þe cumeþ þar he lyen soþ.

on his lyues ende.

290

he hit schal a vynde.

þus queþ Alured.

Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.

ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.

ne myd manyes cunnes tales.

295

ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.

Ne neuer þu ne bigynne.

to telle þine tyþinges.

At nones fremannes borde.

ne hauie þu to vale worde.

300

Mid fewe worde. wismon

fele bi luken wel con.

And sottes bolt is sone ischohte.

for þi ich holde hine for dote.

þat sayþ al his wille.

305

þanne he scholde beon stille.
 For ofte tunge brekeþ bon'
 þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

xxiii

þus queþ Alured.

Wⁱs child is fader blisse.

310

If hit so bi tydeþ þat þu bern ibidest.

þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon þewes.

þanne hit is | wexynde? hit schal wende þar to.

[f. 265 r]

þe betere hit schal iwurþe

euer buuen eorþe.

315

Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde.

lude and stille.

his owene wille.

hwanne cumeþ ealde.

ne myht þu hyne awelde.

320

þanne deþ hit sone.

þat þe biþ vnyqueme.

Ofer howeþ þin ibod.

and makeþ þe ofte sory mod.

Betere þe were.

325

iboren þat he nere.

for betere is child vnbore. þane vnbuhsum.

þe mon þe spareþ yeorde. and yonge childe.

and let hit arixlye. þat he hit areche ne may.

þat him schal on ealde? sore reowe. Amen.

330

Explicitunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

VII. MEMENTO MORI

Mor. may longe lyues wene.

[f. 252 v]

Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
seyr weder turneþ ofte in to reyre.
þi wunderliche makeþ his blench.
þar vore mon. þu þe by þench.
Al schal falwy þi grene. 6
waylaway. nys king ne quene.
þat ne schaldrynde of deþesdrench.
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
þyne sunne þu aquench. 10

Nis non so strong. ne sterke. ne kene.
þat may ago deþes wyþer blench.
Yung and olde. briht and schene.

[f. 253 r]

Alle he ryueþ on o streng. 14
Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
Ne may no mon þar to yeynes.
waylaway þreting ne bene.
Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
Mon let sunne and lustes pine.
wel þu do ȝ wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salomones rede.

Mon. ȝ penne þu schalt wel do.
Do as he þe tauhete and seyde.
þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to.
þenne ne schaltu neuer mys do.

Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
way laway such weneþ to lede.

Long lif. and blysse vnder fo.
Ac deþ lutep in his scho.
Hym stilliche. to for do. 30

Mon hwi nultu þe bi knowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe bi seo.
of fule fulþe þu art isowe.
wurmes fode. þu schalt beo. 34
her nauestu blisse dayes þre. .
Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.
weylawey deþ þe schal a dun
þrowe.

þer þu wenest heyust to steo.
In deþ schal þi lyf endi.
And in wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole. þe bi swikeþ.
I wis heo beoþ þine ifo.
If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ
þat is for to do þe wo.
þare fore. let lust ouer go. 45
And eft hit þe likeþ. |
weylawey. sore he him bi swi-
keþ. [f. 253 v]

þat for one stunde oþer two.
wurcheþ him pyne. euer mo.
Mon. ne do þu nouht swo. 50

VIII. POEMA MORALE

(LAMBETH MS.)

ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre þ a lare . [f. 59 v
 Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi 'wit' ahte bon mare.
 Wel longe ich habbe child ibon a worde þ a dede
 þa' h' ich bo a wintre ald to ȝung ich em on rede.
 vnnet lif ich habbe iled. ȝ ȝet me þingþ ilede. 5
 þenne ich me bi þenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.
 mest al þ ich habbe idon bifealt to child hade.
 Wel late ich habbe me bi þocht' bute God me nu rede.
 Fole idel word ich habbe iþneðen soððen ich speke kuðe.
 sole ȝunge dede idon ? þe me of þinchet nuðe. 10

Mest al þ me likede er nu ? hit me mislikeð
 þa muchel fulieð his wil ? hine soþ he biswikeð.
 Ich mihte habbe bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe.
 Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei ? for elde þ for un helþe.
 Elde me is bistolen on. er ich hit wiste. 15
 ne michte ich seon bi fore me. for smike ne for miste.
 Erȝe we beoð to done god. ȝ to usele al to þriste.
 Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne horn do of criste.
 þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muȝen. wel oft hit schal rowen ?
 þenne ȝe mawen sculen ȝ repen þ ho er sowen. 20
 Do he to gode þ he muȝe þe hwile þ he bo alie.
 ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue. [f. 60 r
 þe him solue forȝet for wiue ne for childe ?
 he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.
 Sendeð sum god bi foren eow. þe hw[i]le þ ȝe muȝen to houene.
 for betere is an elmesse bi foren ? þenne boð ester souene. 26
 Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke þ o worde.
 Al to muchel ich habbe ispent to liel ihud in horde.
 Ne beo þe loure þene þe soþ ? ne þin mei. ne þin maje.
 Soht is þ is oðer's' monnes frond betre þen his aȝen. 30

20. *ihc* ich MS. 21. *mi iþh ahte*; *wit* in margin MS. 24. *un heleþe* MS.
 27. *ilich* MS. 28. *ȝi* ich MS.

POEMA MORALE

(TRINITY MS.)

I ch am nu elder þan ich was a wintre þ a lore. [f. 1 r

Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more

To longe ich habbe child iben a worde þ a dade.

þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.

Vnnet lis ich habbe ilad þ ziet me þincheð ilade

þan ibiðenche me þaron wel sore in adrade.

Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse þ chilce.

Wel late ich habbe me bi þoht bute me god do milce.

Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.

þe fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. 10

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke þ a worde.

Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.

Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.

þe mu[c]hel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe

Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde þ for unhalðe.

Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste

Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.

Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste

More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20

þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.

þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.

Do al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliuie.

Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. |

þe þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe

He sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde.

Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene

For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.

Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen.

30

Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue
 bo for him solue ech .Mon. þe 'h'wile þ he bo aliuie.
Wis is þe to him solue þençh þe hwile þe mot libben.
 for sone wule hine forȝeten þe fremeðe ȝ þe sibbe.
 þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai. ne scal wenne he walde. 35
 Monies monnes sare iswinc habbeð oft un holden.
 Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done.
 for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forȝeteð sone.
 þe .Mon. þe wule siker bon to habben Godes blisse.
 do wel him solf hwile þ he mai. þenne haueð he his mid iwisse. 40
 þes riche .Men. weneð bon siker þurh walle ȝ þurh diche.
 þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
 for þer ne þerf he bon of dred of sure ne of þoue
 þer ne | þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue. [f. 60 v
 þer ne þerf he habben kare of ȝeve ne of ȝelde. 45
 pider he sent. ȝ solf bereð to lutel ȝ to selde.
þider we sculen draȝen ȝ don wel ofte ȝ ilome.
 for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
 pider ȝe sculen ȝorne draȝen. walde ȝe god ileue.
 for ne mei þer hit ou binimen king ne reue. 50
 Al þ beste þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden
 for þer we hit michte finden est. ȝ habben buten ende.
 þo þe er doð eni God for habben godes are.
 al he hit scal finden est þer ȝ hundred fald mare.
 þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muȝe es welden. 55
 Giue hies for godes luue. þenne deþ hes wel ihalden.
Vre swinc ȝ ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.
 Ach þe we doð for godes luue. est we sculen al finden.
 Ne scal nan usel bon un bocht. ne nan god unforȝolden.
 vsel we doþ al to muchel. ȝ god lesse þenne we sculden. 60
 þo þe mest doð nu to gode. ȝ þe lest to laðe.
 Eiðer to lutel ȝ to muchel scal þunchen est hom baþe.
 þer me scal ure werkes weien bi foran þe heuen king.
 and ȝeuuen us ure swinkes lan ester ure erninge.
Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche. 65

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
 Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Wis þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he mótt libben
 For sone willeð him forȝiete þe fremde þe þe sibbe.
 Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde. 35
 For manimannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unhoðe.
 Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wei to done
 For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi forȝieteð sone.
 Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes biisse.
 Do wel him self þe hwiile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwisse. 40
 Þe richemen weneð siker ben þu'r'ch wallen þe thurh dichen.
 He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
 For þar'f he' ben ofdrad of fure ne of þieue.
 Þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.
 Þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde 45
 Þider we sendeð þe ec bereð to litel þe to seld.
 Þider 'we solden' drawen þe don wel ofte þe ilome.
 For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrong wise dcme. |
 Þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen. [f. 2 r
 For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. 50
 Alþat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.
 For þar we mihte finden eft. þe habben abuten ende.
 Se þe her doð ani god for'to' haben godes ore.
 Al he hit sal eft finde þar þe hundredsealde more.
 Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55
 ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.
 For ure swinch þe ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde.
 Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.
 Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.
 Euel we doð alto muchel þe god lasse þan we solden. 60
 Se þe mast doð nu to gode þe se last to lothe.
 Eiðer to litel þe to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.
 Þar me sal ure werkes weiȝen bifore þan heuen kinge.
 þe ȝieuen us ure werkes lean after ure ernoinge.
 Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche

31. After *hire were*, *ac* erased. 38. *bihoteð*] *o* above *q* MS. 55. *holde*] *o* above *q* MS. 56. *ȝieue*] *ȝ* corr. out of *G*.

þe mare haueþ ȝ þe þe lesse / baþe hi | muȝen iliche. [f. 61 r
Al se mid his p'e nie alse oðer mið his punde.

þ is þe wunderlukeste chep / þ eni mon efre funde.

ȝ þe ȝe mare ne mai don / do hit mid his gode þonke.

Alse wel se þc þc haueð golde fele manke. 70

ȝ oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him ȝeueð lesse.

ȝ his werkes ȝ his weȝes his milce. ȝ rihtwisnesse.

luteþ lac is gode lof / þ kumeð of gode wille.

ȝ eclete muchel ȝeue of þan þe herte is ille.

Houene ȝ horþe he ouer sich. his eȝen boð swa brichte. 75

Surne ȝ mone ȝ houen fur boð þestre aȝein his lihte.

Nis him noht for holen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.

nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.

he wat wet þenkeð ȝ hwet doð alle quirke wihte.

Nis na lauerd swich se is crist. ne king swuch ure drihten. 80

houene ȝ orðe ȝ al þ is biloken is in his honde.

he deð al þ his wil is / a wettre ȝ alonde.

He makede fisses in þe se ȝ fuȝeles in þe liste.

he wit ȝ waldeð alle þing ȝ scop alle scefte.

he is hord buten horde ȝ ende buten ende. 85

he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende.

he is buuen us ȝ bi noȝen. bi foren ȝ bi hinden.

þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.

Helche rune he iherð ȝ wat alle deden.

he þurþ sicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede. 90

We þ brokeð godes hese ȝ gulteð swa ilome.

hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.

þa þe luueden unriht ȝ usel lif | ledien. [f. 61 v

Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don / þen þe engles bon of dred.

hwet sculen we beren biforen us mid hom scule we iquemen.

þo þe neure god ne dude þe houenliche deme. 96

þer sculen bon doule swa sole þ wulleð us for wreien.

ȝ nabbeð hi naþing forȝeten of al þ ho iseȝen.

þe þe more haued þe þe þe lasse woðe iliche.
 Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punge
 þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde.
 þe þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.
 Also wel se þe þe haued goldes fele manke. 70
 And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieð lasse.
 Al his werkes þe his weies is milce þe rihtwi[s]nesse. |
 Litel lóc is gode lef þe cunieð of gode wile [f. 2 v]
 þe ȝeðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
 Heuene þe erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte.
 Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
 He wot hwat þencheð þe hwat doð alle quike wihte
 Nis louerd swilch is cr̄ist ne king swilch ure drihte
 Woðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie þe bi nihte. 80
 Heuene þe erðe al þat is biloken is in his honden
 He doð al þat his wille is awatere þe alonde.
 He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe loste.
 He wit þe wealdeð alle þing þe he sop alle safte.
 He is ord a buten ord þe ende abuten ende 85
 He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
 He is buuen us þe bineðen biforen þe bilinde
 þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
 Elche rune he hereð þe he wot alle dade
 He þurh sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade. 90
 We þe brekeð godes has þe gulteð swo ilome
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don á te muchele dome
 We þe luueden unriht þe euel lif ladden
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde
 Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme 95
 We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. |
 þar sulle ben deflen swo sele þat willeð us forwreien. [f. 3 r]
 Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.

88. *godeswille* MS. 92. After *don*, an erasure of about ten letters. 93.
unriht] *r* corr. out of *l* MS.

Al þ we mis duden her? ho hit wulleð kuðe þere.
 [buten wē habbe hit íbēt. ðe hwile wē her wēre] 100

Al ho habbeð in hore write? þ we mis duden here.
 þach we nusten ne niseȝen. ho weren ure ifere.

Hwet sculen ordlinghe's' don. þa swicen ȝ ta forsworene
 hwi boð foile iclepede. ȝ swa lut icorene.
 wi hwi weren ho biȝeten to hwon weren ho iborene. 105

þ sculen bon to deþe idemet. ȝ eure ma forlorene.
 Ech .Mon. scal him solue þer bi clepie ȝ bidemen.
 his aȝen werch ȝ his þonc te witnesse he scal temen.
 ne mei him na .Mon. also wel demen ne alswa rihte
 for nan ne knauð him ase ȝere? buten ane drihte. 110

Ech .Mon. wat him solue best? his werkes. ȝ his wille.
 þe ðe lest wat bi seiposte mest? þe hit al wat is stille.
 nis nan witnesse also muchel se monne's' aȝen horte.
 Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him soþl wat best his smirte.

Ech .Mon. scal h[i]m soþl demen to deðe oðer to liue. 115

þa witnesse of his aȝen werch? hine þer to scal driue.
 Al þet ech .Mon. hauð idon soððen he com to monne
 sculde he | hit sechen o boke iwritten he scal iþenchen þenne. [f. 62 r
 Ah drihten ne demeð nenne .Mon. eftir his biginnigge.
 ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge. 120

ȝef þ his uuuel al hit is uuuel ȝ God ȝefe god his ende.
 God ȝeue þ ure ende bo god. ȝ wite þ he us lende.
 þe .Mon. þ uuuel don na god. ne neure god lif leden.
 er deð ȝ dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden.
 þ he ne muȝe þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome. 125

for þi he is wis þe biet ȝ bit ȝ bet bi fore dome.
Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are.
 Wel late he latheð uuuel werc? þe ne mei hit don ne mare.

þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten soþl hit seide.

A hwlke time se eure .Mon. of þinchþ his misdede. 130

100. Supplied from MS. e. 105. w hwon MS. 108. temen] demen MS.

111. before werkes, werkes deleted. 130. þingchþ MS.

Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þaie
Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. 100

Al hie habbeð on here wile þat we misduden here.
þei hie hes ne niseien hie waren ure iseren.

Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen þe forsworene
Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene
Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105

þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd þe afremo forlorene.
Elch man 'sal' þar biclepien himselfen þe ec demen.
His oȝen werec þe his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
Nemai him noman also wel ȝelen ne also rihte
For non ne cnowed hine also wel buten one drihte. 110

Man wot him self best his werkes þe his wille.
Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
Nis no witnesse also muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue. 115

þe witnesse of his oȝen werec to oðer þan hine sal driue.
Alþat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
Swo he hit iseie abōc iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne.
Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge. | 120

ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god. þe euel ȝief euel is þe ende. [f. 3 v
God ȝieue þat ure ende be god. þe ȝieue þat he us lende.
Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif ladie.
Are deað þe dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore a drade
þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome. 125

For þi he wis þe bit. þe biȝiet. þe bet bisore dome.
þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore.
Wel late he lateð euel werec þan he hit ne mai don no more.
Senne lat þe þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more.
For þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130

þei hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
Elche time sal þe man of þunche his misdade

Oþer raper oðer later? milce he seal imeten.
Ac þe þe þer naſ ði nocht ibet? wel muchel he haueð to beten.

Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal haben þende.

Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.

lutel he wat wet is pine. ȝ lutel he hit scaweð 135

hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blawed.

hesde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide?

nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden.

þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen.

wa wurð sorȝe seueȝer. for souenihte blisse. 140

In hure blisse þe | þe ende haueð. for endelesc pine. [f. 62 v

betere is wori water drunch? þen after meind mid wine.

Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore.

alto dore he is abuh? þe ȝefð þer fore his swore.

Ful wonbe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. ȝ of festen? 145

swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a ilesten.

Hefð he ifonded summe stunde? he wolde al seggen oðer.

Et lette him were wif. child. suster. feder ȝ broðer.

Al he walde ȝ oðerluker don ȝ oðerluker þenchen

Wenne he biþohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen. 150

Eure he walde her inne wawe ȝ ine wene wunien?

Wið þe mihte helle pine biſlien ȝ bi sunien

Et lette him were al world wele ȝ orðliche blisse.

for to þe muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwisse.

Iwule nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich er ow of sede 155

A þa dei ȝ at ta dome us helpe cristi ȝ rede.

þer we muȝen bon eþe offerd ȝ herde us adreden.

þer he seal al son him biſforen his word ȝ ec his deden.

Al seal þer bon þenne cud þer men luȝen her ent stelen.

Al seal þer bon þanne unwron? þe men wruȝen her ȝ helen. 160

We sculen alte monne lis iknauwen al se ure ahen.

þer sculen eueningges bon þe riche ȝ þe laȝe.

Ne seal na mon skamie þer ne þerf he him a dreden.

Gif him her of þincþ | his gult ȝ bet his misdede. [f. 63 r

for him ne scameþ ne ne gromed þe sculen bon iborȝen. 165

132. *þe*] *we* MS. 144. *abuh*] *abuȝiþ* MS. 152. Before *þe*, *me* deleted.

163. *skamie*] *smakie* MS.

Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.
 Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haued to bete
 Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende 135
 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.
 Litel wot he 'h'wat is pine þi litel he cnowed
 Hwylch hit is þar sowle wunied hwy biter wind þar blowed.
 Hadde he ben þar on oðer twe bare tiden.
 Nolde he for al midden eard þe þridde þar abider. 140
 þat habbed isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
 Wo wurdē soreȝe seu ȝier for seuue rihte blisse.
 ȝ ure blisse þe ende haued for ende lease ȝinc
 Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine.
 Swines brade is wel swete swē is of wilde diere. 145
 Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þar fore his swiere.
 Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger ȝ of faste
 Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal iilasten. |
 Hadde fondað sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer
 Eðlate him ware wif ȝ child suster ȝ fader ȝ broðer. [f. 41
 150
 Al he wolde oðerluker don ȝ oðerluker þenche
 þan he biðohte an helle fur þat no wiht ne mai quenche.
 Afre he wolde her in wo ȝ in wane wunien
 Wið þan he mihte helle fur bisfen ȝ bisunien.
 Eðlate him ware al wele ȝ erðeliche blisse 155
 For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse.
 ¶ Ich wulle nu cumen est to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
 On þe daie ȝ on þe dome us helpe crist ȝ rade
 þar we muȝen ben sore offerd ȝ harde us ofdrade.
 þar elch sal al isien him bisoren his word ȝ ec his dade. 160
 Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men lügen her ȝ halen.
 Al sal þar ben þanne unwriuen þat men her hudden ȝ stolen.
 We sullen alre manne lif icnowen also ure oȝen
 þar sullen efninges ben to þe heie ȝ to þe loȝe.
 Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. 165
 ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult ȝ bet his mis dade.
 For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe

133. After *imete*, *ac* þ erased. 137. *his* MS. After *cnowed*, erasure of *hwil.*

140. After *Nolde* erasure of two letters. 153. After *wunien*, *wið þan he mihte* erased. 157. *est* est MS. 165. *þiar*] *a* corr. out of *e*.

Ach þo þre habbeþ scome þ grome þ oft fele sorȝe.
þe dom scal sone bon idon ne lest he nawiht longe.
 ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge.
þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde.
þa þe uuele holden wreche men þ uuele laȝe redde. 170
 Ec ester þ he eſþ idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet.
 [þliðe mei hē ðenne beon. þe god hāð wel icwemed]
Alle þa þi sprungne boþ of adam þ of eue.
 Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð.
þa þe habbeð wel idon ester hore mihte. 175
 to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte.
þa þe habbeð doules werc idon. þ per inne bo ifunde.
 hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde.
 þer hi sculen wunien a buten are þ ende.
Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende. 180
Nis na sullic þeþ hom bo wa þ hom bo uneade.
 Ne scal neure est crist þolie deþ for lesen hom of deaþe.
 Enes drihten helle brec his frond he ut brochte.
 him soþ he þolede deð for him, wel dore he hom bohte.
 Nalde hit mei do for mei, ne suster for broðer. 185
 nalde hit sune de for fader ne na mon for oðer.
Vre alre lauerd for his þrelles ipined wes a rode.
 vre bendes he unbon[d] þ bohte us mid his blode.
 We ȝueð þ uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede. [f. 63 v
 Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa quirke þa dede. 190
 Muchele luue he us cudde, walde we hit understande
 þ ure eldre misduden: we habbeð uuele on honde.
 Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doules honde.
 þ sake þ sorȝe þ swinc a watere þ a londe.
Vre forme fader gult, we abuȝeð alle. 195
 [eal his ȝ spring ester him, en hearme is bi fealle.]
 þurst þ hunger, chele þ hete, helde þ unhelðe.
 þurh him deð com in þis middenerd þ oðer uniselðe.
 Nere na mon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele.

Ac þoðre habbeð same þ grame þ oðer fele soreze.
 þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
 Ne sal him noman mene þar of strençðe ne of w:onge 170
 þo sulle habben hardne dom þe here warer. hardde
 þo þe euel hielden wreche men þ euel laze arerde.
 Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idemð
 Blisðe mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemd.
 Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam þ of eue 175
 Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileued. |
 þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte
 To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure dñihte. [f. 4 v
 þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon þ þar inne beð ifunde
 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem in to helle grunde. 180
 þar hie sulie wunien abuten ore þ ende.
 Brecð nasre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bend.
 Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo þ þeih hem be uneaðe
 Ne sal nasre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe.
 Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte 185
 Hini self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
 Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
 Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
 Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
 Ure bendes he unbond þ bohte us mid his blode. 190
 We ȝieueð uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade
 Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica þe deade.
 Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understande.
 þat ure elderne mi's'duden we habeð euel an honde.
 Deað cam in þis middenaerd þurh ealde deueles onde 195
 þ senne þ soreze þ iswinch awatere þ [a]londe.
 Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
 Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
 þurst þ hunger. chele þ hete þ alle unhalðe.
 þurh deað cam in þis midden eard þ oðer unisalðe. 200
 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele

169. *sal* *þat* MS. 173. *idem* MS. 180. After *fare*, *þ* elided. 194
misduden *u* over *þ* MS.

ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse *þ* a hele.

200

lotel hit þuncheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa sunne.
for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne.

Hore sunne *þ* ec ure azen sare us mei of þinche.
þurh sunne we libbeð alle in sorze *þ* in swinke.

Suððen God nom swa muchele wrape for are misdede? 205

We þe swa muchel *þ* swa ofte misdoð. we mužen eðe us adrede.
Adam and his of sprung for are bare sunne.

Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine *þ* an unwunne.

þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht *þ* mid wrange.

buten hit gode's' milce do ho sculen bon þer wel longe. 210

Godes wisdom is wel muchel *þ* alswa is his mihte
þ nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.

Mare he ane mei forȝeuen. þen *þ* al folc gulte cunne. [f. 64 r

Sulf douel mihte habben milce. ȝif he hit bigunne.

þa þe godes milce secheð? he iwis mei ha isinden. 215

Ac helle king is are les with þa þe he mei binden.

þe þe deþ is wille mest? he hauð wurst mede.

His baþ scal bon wallinde. his bað scal bon berninde glede.

Wurst he deð his gode frond? þenne his fulle fond?

God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde. 220

Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche.

þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte seche
þis wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden.

þ aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden.

Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom soleð nusten. 225

warni hom wið hore unfrome. ȝif ho me wulleð lusten.

vnderstondeð nu to me edi men *þ* arme.

Ich wulle tellen of helle pin? *þ* wernin ow wið herme.

In helle his hunger *þ* þurst? twa ueele iuere.

þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here. 230

þer is waning *þ* woe. ester eche streche.

Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse ȝ an hale. |
 Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. [f. 5 r
 ȝ eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
 Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
 For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kennie
 Here senne ȝ ec ure oȝen us muȝe sore ofþunche
 For senne we libeð alle her in soreȝe ȝ in swunche.
 Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
 We þe swo ofte misdoð we muȝen us eaðe ofdrade 210
 Adam ȝ al his ofspreng for one bare senne.
 Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine ȝ unwenne.
 þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte ȝ mid wronge
 Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel ȝ alsse is his mihte 215
 Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
 More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne.
 Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
 þe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
 Ac helle king is ore leas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
 Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
 His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
 Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
 God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
 Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
 $\text{þe}i$ ich aches woredes wele þare mihte feche.
 $\text{þe}i$ ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
 ȝ [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade. |
 Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten [f. 5 v
 ȝ warnin hem wið here unfreme ȝief hie me willeð hlesten. 230
 Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadimen ȝ arme
 Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine ȝ warnin eow wið harme.
 An helle hunger ȝ þurst euel two ȝeren.
 þo pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
 þar is woning ȝ wop after ache strate 235

207. After muȝe, rewen deleted MS. 210. þo altered to þe . 213. After
 liȝ , an erasure, on which mid. 214. do corr. out of to. 215. mulchel MS.
 After ȝ , an erasure. 225. Before reche, þ erased MS. 230. After here, an
 erasure of one letter MS.

ho fareð from hete to hete. ȝ hech to frure þe wreche.
 þenne hi bið in þere hete? þe chele him þunchet blisse.
 þenne hi cumeð est to þe chele? of hete hi þabbeð misse.
 hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse. 235

Nute hi hweþer hem deþ wurs mid neure nane wisse.
 hi walked eure ȝ secheð reste | ac 'ho' ne muȝen imeten. [f. 64 v
 for þi þe ho nolden þe hwile þi ho mihten here sunne beten.
 ho secheð reste þer nis nan. for þi ne muȝen hi es finden.
 Ac walked weri up ȝ dun? se water deþ mid winde. 240

þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste.
 ȝ þa þe gode biheten heste ȝ nolden hit ileste.
 þa þe god were bigunnen ȝ ful enden hit nolden.

Nu witen her. ȝ nuðe þer. ȝ nusten hwat hi wolden.
 þer is bernunde pich hore saule to baþien inne. 245

þa þe ledden here lif in werre ȝ in winne.
 þer is fur þi is undret tald hattre. þene bo ure.
 Ne mei quenchen salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.
 þis is þi fur þi esfre bernd ne mei nawiht hit quenchen?
 þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen. 250

þa þe weren swikelemen ȝ ful of uuel wrenchen.
 þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.
 þe luueden tening ȝ stale. hordom ȝ drunken.
 ȝ a doules wreche bliþeliche swunken.

þa þe weren swa lese þi me hom ne mihte ileuen. 255

Mediern domes men. ȝ wrongwise reuen.
 þi oðer monnes wif lof. his aȝen et lete.
 þo þe sungede muchel? a drunke ȝ an ete.
 þe wreche mon binom his ehte. ȝ leide his on horde.
 þi lutel let of godes borde. ȝ godes worde. 260

ȝ þo þe his aȝen nalde ȝeuen þer he iseþ | þe node [f. 65 r

Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.
 þe þi is oðers monnes þing. loure þene hit sculde.
 ȝ weren to gredi of solure ȝ of golde.
 ȝ þa þe untrownesse duden þon þe ho scuȝden bon holde. 265

Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.
 [þ]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
 [þ]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.
 [E]ðer doð 'hem' wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.
 [N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nasre none wisse. 240
 [H]ie walkeð afre þ secheð reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.
 [F]or þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.
 [H]ie sec'h'eð reste þar non nis ac bie hies ne muȝen ifinden.
 [A]c walkeð wcri up þ dur se water doð mid winde
 [þ]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245
 þ þo þe gode biheten aihte þ hit him ilaste.
 þ þo þe god werc bigunnen þ ful endin hit nolden.
 [N]u waren her þ nu þar þ nesten hwat he wolden
 [þ]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne
 [þ]o þe ladeð here lif on werre þ an unwinne. 250
 [þ]ar is fur þis hundredfeald̄ hatere þan be ure.
 [N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne stare.
 [þ]is is þat sur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche.
 [þ]ar inne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche. |
 þo þe [waren] swikele men þ ful of euele wrenchen. 255 [f. 6 r
 þ þo þe mihten euel don þ lief hit was to þenchen. 256
 þe luueden rauing þ stale hordom þ druknen
 þ an defles werkes bliðeliche swunkon.
 þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihten leuen
 Medȝierne domes men þ w'r'ongwise reuen. 260
 þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her oȝen eðlate
 þ þo þe sunegeden muchel on druknen þ on ate.
 þe wreche men binomen here aihte þ leide his on horde.
 þe litel lete of godes bode þ of godes worde.
 þ þe his oȝen nolde ȝieue þar he iseih þe niede 265
 Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
 þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde
 þ waren alto gradi of siluer þ of golde.
 þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.

248. *mesten* MS. 250. After þ, *h* erased MS. 253. *bliðeliche*] second i corr. out of *l.* 261. After *was*, erasure of three letters MS. 263. After *men*, one letter erased.

þ leten þet ho sculden don. þ duden þ ho wolden.
 þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte.
 þ duden al þ þe laþe gast hechte to þ tachte.
 þ alle þe þen anigewise doulen i quemde.
 þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon þ fordemet.

270

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

Bute þa þe ófðuste sare heore mis dede. [f. 69 r]

þ gunne heore gultes beten þ betere lif læde.
 þer beoð neddren þ snaken. éuete þ frute.

þa tereð. þ freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið ӯulle. þ te prute.
 Neure sunne ðer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre.

275

þer is muchel godes hate. þ muchel godes eorre.
 Æure ðer is uuel sméch. ðusternesse þ eie.
 nis ðer neure oðer liht. ðene þe swierte leie.
 þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketeze.

þ beoð þa ðe wére mid gode on heuene wel heȝe.
 þer beoð ateliche fund. þ eisliche wihte.

280

þas scule þa wrecche i fon. þe suneȝede ӯurh sihte.
 þer is ðe laðe sathanas. þ belzebud sē ealde.

eaðe hi muȝen beo ófdrð. þe hine scule bi healde.
 Ne mei nan heorte hit rðenche. ne tunge ne can telle.

285

hu muchel píne na hu uele sunden inne helle.
 Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leoȝen.
 nis hit bute gamen þ gléo. eal þ man mei hér dreoȝen.
 End ȝut ne deð heom naht sa wá. in ða laðe bende. |

þ hi witeð þ heore pine sceal neure habbe ende. [f. 69 v 290
 þar beoð þa heðene men. þe wære laȝe liese.

þe nes naht óf godes bi bode. ne óf godes hēse.
 [U]uele cristene men. hi beoð heore ifere.

þa ðe heore cristen dom. uuele heo ӯde hēre.
 [ȝ]ut hi beoð á wurse stede. on ðerē helle grunde.

295

ne sculen hi neure cumen út. for marke ne for punde.
 [N]e mei heom naðer helpen þer. ibede ne elmesse.

267. *wenren* MS. 269. *iȝuernde* *iȝuende* MS. 283. *is iȝ* MS. 290.
 After *habbe*, / erased.

þ leten al þat hie solden don ȝ deden þat hie wolden.

270

þo þe waren ȝietcercs of þis wereldes aihte

ȝ dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tilte to ȝ taihte.

ȝ Al 'þo' þe aniwise deuel iquemde

þo beð mid him in helle fordon ȝ demde.

Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade

275

ȝ Gunne here gultes bete ȝ betere hi lade.

þar beð naddren ȝ snaken. eueten ȝ fruden

þe tereð ȝ freteð þo euele swiken þe niðsulc ȝ þe prude
Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.

þar is muchel godes hete ȝ muchel godes oerre. |

280

Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse ȝ eie

[f. 6 v

Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie.

•

þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge ȝaketeie

þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.

þat beð ateliche fiend ȝ Eiseliche wihten

285

þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte

þar is se loðe sathanas ȝ belzebub se ealde

Haðe he mužen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.

Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle

Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle

290

Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie

Nis hit bute gamen ȝ glie of þat man mai here drie.

ȝ ȝiet ne doð hem naht also wo in þe loðe bende

Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende

þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe lease.

295

þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.

Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen

þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.

ȝ ȝiet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde

Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde.

300

Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse

for nis naðer inne helle. áre ne for ȝiuenesse.

Sculde him ȝech man ȝe hwile hé muȝe óf ȝas helle píne.

ȝ werni ech hís freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine. 300

þá ȝe sculden heom ne cunne. ich heom wulle teche.

ich kan beon ȝief ich sceal. lichame ȝ sawle leche.

Léte wé þ god for but. ealle manne cunne.

ȝ do wé þ hé us hétt. ȝ sculde wé us wið sunne.

Luuie we god mid ure heort. ȝ mid al ure mihte. 305

ȝ ure émcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerde drihte.

Eal þ me ræt ȝ eal þ me singð. bi fore godes borde.

eal hit hanget ȝ bi halt. bi ȝissem twam worde.

Ealle godes laȝe he fulð. ȝe níwe ȝ ȝea alde.

þe ȝe ȝas twá luue hâfð. ȝ wel hí wule healde. 310

Ac hí beoð wunder earueð healde. swá ófte gulteð ealle.

För hit is strang to stande lange. ȝ liht is to fealle.

[A]ac drihte crist hé ȝiue us strengðe. stande þ wé mote.

ȝ óf calle ure gultes 'unne' us cumre to bote.

Wé wilnieð éfter woruld wéle. ȝe lange ne mei leste. 315

ȝ leggeð eal ure iswinch. ón ȝinze unste'de' feste. |

Swunche wé for godes luuc. healf þ wé doð for æhte. f. 70 r

ne béo wé naht swá óf bicherd. ne sa ueule bi kehte.

ȝif wé serueden gode swa wé doð erminges.

mare wé hedden en héuene. ȝenne earles hér ȝ kinges. 320

Né muȝen hi werien heom wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger.

ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ȝe ȝeonger.

Ac ȝer nis hunger ne ȝurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde.

of þisse riche wé ȝencheð óste. ȝ of þere to selde.

Wé scolden ealle us biȝenche óste. ȝ wé ilome. 325

hwéti wé beoð to whán wé scule. ȝ óf hwán wé come.

Hú little hwile wé beoþ hér. hú lange elle's hwáre.

hwéti wé muȝe habben hér. ȝ hwéti finde þere.

ȝief wé were wise men. ȝis wé scolde ȝenche.

bute wé wurðe us iwer. ȝeos woruld wule us for drenche. 330

Mest ealle men he ȝiueð drinche. óf ane deofles scenche.

hé sceal him cunne sculde wé. ȝif hé hine nele scrunché.

308. *eal*] *Eal* MS.309. *Ealle*] *alle* MS.níwe] *n* corr. out of *r*.

For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenesse.
 Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þes helle pine.
 ȝ warnie his frend þar wið swo ich habbe ido mine. 305
 þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache
 [þ]ch can ben aiðer ȝief isal lichame ȝ sowle lache. |
 Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne [f. 7r]
 ȝ do we þat he us hat ȝ silde we us wið senne.
 Luue we god mid ure herte ȝ mid al ure mihte
 ȝ ure emeristen also us seli swo us achedrihte. 310
 Al þat me radeð ȝ singed bifore godes borde
 Al hit hangeð ȝ halt bi þese twam worde
 Alle godes laȝes hie fulleð þe newe ȝ þe ealde
 þe þos two luues halt ȝ wile þes wel healde.
 Ac hie bieð wel arefeð heaid swo oſte we gulteð alle 315
 For hit is strong te stende longe ȝ liht hit is to falle.
 Ac drihte crist ȝeue us stiengðe stonde þat we moten
 ȝ of alle ure gultes ȝeue us cume bote.
 We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
 ȝ legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
 Swunke we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
 Nare we naht swo oſte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
 ȝief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges
 We mihten habben more an heuene þan] ȝieries ȝ kinges
 Ne muȝe we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger 325
 Ne wið elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
 Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst, deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
 Of þesse riche we þencheð to oſte of þare alto selde.
 We solden biȝenchen us wel oſte ȝ ilome
 Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen ȝ of hwan we come. 330
 Hwu little hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware
 Hwat we muȝen habben her ȝ hwat we findeð þare. |
 ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen [f. 7v]
 Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
 Mast alle men hit ȝieð drinken of on euele senche 335
 He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele screnze.

307. After þat, w erased. 313. godel MS. 315. gulteð] t over of MS.
 326. After elde, ne wið elde MS. 329. ilome MS.

Mid ealmihtiges godes luue. ute wē us bi werien.
 wið ðises wrecches woredes luue. þ hē māze us derien.
 Mid festen ælmes ȝ ibede. werie wē us wið sunne. 335

Mið ȝa wepne ȝe god haueð. biȝiten man cunne.
 Lēte wē þe brade strēt. ȝ ȝene wei bene.
 þe leſ þ niȝeðe dēl to helle of manne. ȝ ma ich wēne.
 Gā wē ȝene nærewne wei. ȝ ȝene wei grene.
 ȝer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir ȝ scēne. 340

þe brade strēt is ure iwill. ȝe is us lað to forlāte.
 þa ȝe eal folȝeð his iwill. fareð bi ȝusse strēte.
 Hī muȝen lihtliche gān mid ȝere under hulde.
 ðurh ane godliese wude 'in to' ane bare felde. [f. 70 v

[þ]e nærewei is godes hēse. ȝer forð fareð wēl fiewe. 345

þ beoð ȝa ȝe heom sculdeð ȝorne wið æche un ȝeawe.
 [þ]as gað unieðe ȝeanes ȝe cliuc. aȝean þe heaȝe hulle.
 ȝas leteð eal heore aȝen will. for godes hēse to fulle.
 [G]a wē alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe.
 mid te feawe feire men. beforen heuen kinge. 350

þer is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange.
 ȝe is a þusend wintre ȝer. ne ȝincð him naht to lange.
 þe ȝe lest haued. hafð swa michel þ hē ne bit namare.
 þe ȝa blisse for ȝas forlēt hit him mei reowe sare.
 [N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche. 355

ȝeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.
 Sume ȝer habbeð lesse murhðe. ȝ sume habbeð mare.
 æfter ȝan þe dude her. ester ȝan þ he swanc sare.
 [N]e sceal ȝer beon ne bried ne win. ne oðer cunnes ēste.
 god ane sceal beo eche lif. ȝ blisse. ȝ éche reste. 360

[N]e sceal ȝer beo sah ne græi. ne kuning ne 'er'mine.
 ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer nē sabeline.
 [N]e sceal ȝer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.
 eal þe murhðe þe me us bi hat. al hit sceal beo god ane.
 [N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se is godes sihte. 365

[H]e is soð sunne ȝ briht. ȝ dei ábuten nihte.

Mid al mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien
 [W]ið þesses wreches woredes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien.
 Mid almesse. mid fassien ȝ mid ibeden werie we us wid senne.
 Mid þo wapne þe god haued ȝieue alle man kenne. 340

[L]ate we þe brode strate ȝ þane weiȝ bene
 [þ]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
 Go we þane narewe pað ȝ þene weiȝ grene
 [þ]ar forð fareð wel litel folc ȝ eche is fair ȝ iscene
 [þ]e brode strate is u.e wil. þe is þð te læte 345

[þ]o þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð li þare strate.
 [H]ie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
 [þ]urh one godelease wude o one bare felde
 [þ]a narewe pað is godes has · þat forð fareð wel seawe
 [þ]at beð þo þe hem sildcð ȝierne wið achen undeawe. 350

[þ]os goð uneaðe aȝien þe clive ȝ aȝien þe heic hulle
 [þ]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
 [G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
 Mid þo feawe faire men bi fore þe heuen kinge
 [þ]ur is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355

[þ]e is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe. |
 þe last haueð blisse he haueð sswo muchel þat he ne bit no more [f. 8r
 þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore.
 Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
 þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360

Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse ȝ sume þar habbeð more
 Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore
 Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
 God one sal ben ache lif ȝ blisse ȝ ache reste.
 Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365

Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuor ne sabeline.
 Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne weredes wele none.
 Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
 Ne mai no blisse ben also muchel se is godes sihte.
 He is soð sunne ȝ briht ȝ dai a bute nihte. 370

343. *Gowe* MS. 351. After *uneaðe*, *clive* deleted MS. 357. After *haueð*,
hū deleted and *sse* corr. into *sswo*.

[*H*ie is ælches godes ful. nis him na wiðuten.

na god nis him wane þe wunieð him abuten.

þer is wēle abute gane. ȝ reste abuten swinche.

þe mei ȝ nele ȝider cume. sare hit him sceal of ȝinche. 370

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

þer is blisse a buten treȝe. ȝ lif a buten deaþe

[f. 12 v

þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe

þer is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. ȝ hele a buten vn helðe

nis þer so're/we ne sor. ne neure nan vn sealþe

þer me scal drihte sulf i seon. swa he is mid iwisse

375

he one mai ȝ scal al beo. engle ȝ manne blisse

And ȝeh ne beod heore eȝe naht. alle iliche brihte

ȝi nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte

On þisse 'liue' hi nerent nout. alle of one mihte

ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ȝihte

380

þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more

ȝ more icnawen ȝ iwiten. his mihte ȝ his ore

On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten

hali boc hi sculle i seon. al þat hi her nusten

Crist scal one beon inoþ. alle his durlinges

385

he one is muchele mare ȝ betere. þanne alle oþere þinges

Inoh he haued þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealded

of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bi healdeð

God is so mere ȝ swa muchel. in his godecunnesse

ȝ al ȝ is. ȝ al þat wes is worse. þenne he ȝ lesse

390

Ne mai it neure no man oþer segge mid iwisse

hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse

To þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende

þenne he vre soule vn bint. of licames bende

Crist ȝyue us ledan her swilc lif. ȝ habben her swilc ende

395

þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. AmeN.

He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten.
 Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 þar is wele a buten wane þe reste a buten swunche.
 þe muȝen ȝ nelleð þider cumen hit hem mai of þunche.

þar is blisse a buten treize ȝ lif abuten deaðe 375
 þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hic muȝe ben eaðe.
 þar is ȝieð abuten ekle ȝ hale abuten unhalðe
 Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
 þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse
 He one mai ȝ sal al ben angles ȝ manne blisse. | 380
 ȝ þeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte
 Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
 On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
 Ne þar ne sullen habben god, alle bi one wihte.
 þo sullen more of him isien þe iuueden hine more 385
 ȝ more icnowen ȝ ec witen his mihte ȝ his ore
 On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to bleste
 On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
 Christ sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.
 [þ]e one is muche more ȝ betere þan alle oðer þinges. 390
 Iuoh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
 Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
 G]od is swo mere ȝ swo muchel in his godecunnesse
 [þ]at al þat elles was ȝ is is fele wersc ȝ lasse.
 [Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse 395
 [H]wu muchele murilðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
 [T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende.
 [þ]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
 [C]rist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif ȝ habben her swilch ende?
 þat we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

381. *bed*, or *bed*: leaf pared away.
 397. Alter *buten*, erasure of one letter.

392. After *isiene*, erasure of one letter.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE

(CORPUS MS.) •

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

[f. 56 r] **P**vs mine leoue sustren iþe wildernesse þer ȝe gað? in · wið godes folc toward ierusalemē lond · þ is ȝe riche of heouene · beoð þulliche beastes · þulliche wurmes. ne nat ich na sunne þ ne mei beon illead oðer to an of ham seouene · oðer to 5 hare streones. vnsteaðeluest bileaue ȝe in godes lare · nis hit te spece of prude inobedience? Herto falleð sygaldren · false teolunges · lefunge o swefne · o nore · ȝ on alle wicchecrestes. Neomunge of husel in eani heaued sunne · oðer ei oþer sacrament nis hit te spece of prude þ ich cleopede presumptio · ȝef me wat hwuch sunne hit 10 is · [f. 56 v] ȝef me hit nat nawt · þenne is hit ȝemeles under accidie · þ ich slawðe cleopede. þe ne warneð oðer of his uuel oðer of his biȝete · nis hit slaw ȝemeles oðer attri onde? teoheði mis · edhaldene cwide · fundles oðer lane · oðer þerwið misfearen · nis hit spece of ȝisceunge? ȝ aneS cunnes þeofðe? Edhalden oðres hure 15 ouer his rihte terme nis hit strong reaflac hwa se ȝelden hit mei þe is under ȝisceunge? ȝef me ȝemeð worse ei þing ileanet · oðer bitaht to witene · þen he wene þe ah hit · nis hit oðer triccherie · oðer ȝemeles of slawðe? alswa is dusi heast oðer folliche ipliht trowðe · longe beon unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift · oðer to longe abiden · ne teache 20 patr noster godchild ne Credo · þeos ȝ alle þulliche beoð illead to slawðe · þ is þe feorðe moder of þe seoue sunnen. þe dronc drunch oðer ei þing dude · hwer þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire istreonet · oðer þ istreonede schulde forwurðen · nis þis strong monslaht of galnesse awakenet? Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare 25 nomeliche nomen ne mahte namon rikenin · ah i þeo þe ich habbe iseid? alle oþre beoð bilokene. Ant nis ich wene namon þe ne mei understanden him of his sunne nomeliche under sum of þe ilke imeane þe beoð her iwritene. Of þe seoue beastes ȝ of hare streones i wildernesse of anlich lif · is iseid herto · þe alle þe for- 30 fearinde fondið to fordonne. þe liun of prude sleað alle þe prude ·

ANCREN RIWLE

(CAIUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

[p. 126] **[P]**us mine leoue frend þe widernesse þat ge [p. 127] gat in wið godes folc toward ierusalem. Ionde þat is þe riche of heouene? beod þulliche bestes þulliche wurmes. Ne nat ich nan sunne þat ne mai beon ilad. oþer to an of þam seoluen oþer to hare streones. vnstaþelfast bieleue. agein hali lare. nis hit of 5 þrude inobedience? Herto falled sigaidren. false teolunges. Lefunge o nore. o swefne. alle wiccheccratces. Neoþinge of husel in ei heaued sunne. oþer ai oþer sacrament. nis hit spece of þrude? þat ich cleopede *presumpciun*. gif me wat hwat sunne hit is. Gif me hit nat naut? þenne is hit gemeles vnder accidie. þat ich slouþe cleopede. 10 þe þat ne warned oþer of his uuel. oþer of his bigete. n. hit *þlap* gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen mis. et halden cwude. fundes oþer lane. nis þis giscunge? þeoþe. at halden oþeres hure ouer his rihte terme. nis hit strong reflac. þat is under gissunge? gif me gemed wurse ai þing [p. 128] ilened. oþer bitahted te witene þen 15 he wene þat hit ah. nis oþer tricherie. oþer gemeles of slauþe. Alswa is dusi hest. oþer folliche iplicit trouþe Longe beon un bischbed. falsliche gan to schrifte. oþer to longe abiden. Ne teachen god child *pater noster*. Ne Credo. þeos alle þulliche. beod ilad to slauþe. þat is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen. þeo dronc druch 20 oþer ai þing dule hwer þurh na child ne shulde beon on hire istreoned. oþer þat istreoned shulde forwurþen? Nis þis strong monslaht of galnasse awakened? Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nome ne mahte na mon riken. Ah iþeo þat ich habbe iseid? alle oþere beod bilokene. An nis ich wene namon þat ne mai 25 under stonden him of his sunnen nomeliche wnder summe of þe ilke þat imene? þe beod þer i writene.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes. of hare streones iwilderneſſe of anlich lif is iseid hiderto [p. 129] þe alle þe forſfarinde fondet te fordonne. þe Leon of þrude slead alle þe þrude. Alle þat beod 30

3. *sulliche* MS. 11. *bigete*] *b* corr. out of *l*. 16. *tricherie*] over *c*, contraction mark for *er*.

alle þe beoð hehe ȝ ouerhohe iheortet. þe attri neddre · þe ontfule
 ȝ te luðere iþonket. Wreaðsule · þe vnicorne. Alswa of þe oþre
 o rawe. to godd ha beoð isleine · ah [f. 57 r] ha libbeð to þe
 feond · ȝ beoð alle in his hond. ȝ seruið him in his curt euch of þe
 35 meoster þe him to falleð.

Pe prude beoð his bemes · draheð wind inward wið worllich
 hereword · ȝ eft wið idel ȝelp pufteð hit ut ward as þe bemes
 doð · makieð noise ȝ lud dream to schawin hare orhel · ah ȝef ha
 40 wel þohten of godes bemes of þe englene bemen þe schulen o fowr
 half þe world biuore þe gruresule dom grisliche blawen · Ariseð
 deade ariseð cumeð to drihtines dom forte beon idemet · þear na prud
 beme ne schal beon iborhen · ȝef ha þohten þis wel · ha walden
 inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin. Of þeose bemes
 45 seið Jeremie · Onager solitarius in desiderio anime sue
 attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue
 of hereword seið as ich seide.

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of nan oþer gleo bute
 makien cheres · wrenche þe muð mis · schulen wið ehnens. Of
 50 þis meoster seruið þe unseli ontfule i þe deofles curt · to bringen o
 lahtre hare ondfule lauerd · ȝef ei seið wel oðer deð wel · ne mahan
 ha nanes weis lokin þider wið riht ehe of god heorte · ah winkið
 o þ half ȝ bihaldeð o lust ȝef þer is eawt to edwiten · oðer ladliche
 þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. Hwen ha ihereð þ god · skleatteð þe
 55 earen adun · ah þe lust aȝein þ uuel · is eauer wid open · þenne he
 wrencheð þe muð · hwen he turneð god to uuel · ȝ ȝef hit is sumdel
 uuel · þurh mare lastunge wrencheð hit to worse · þeos beoð
 forecwidderes hare ahne prophetes · þeos bodieð biuoren hu þe
 eataliche deoflen schulen ȝet ageasten ham wið hare grennunge · ȝ
 [f. 57 v] hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin ȝ niuelin ȝ makien sur
 60 semblant for þe muchele angoise i þe pine of helle. Ah for þi ha
 beoð þe leasse to meanen þ ha biuoren hond leornið hare meoster
 to makien grim chere.

Pe wreaðsule biuore þe seond skirmeð mid eniues · ȝ is his cnif
 warpere · ȝ pleicð mid swordes · bereð ham bi þe scharp ord up

hehe þ for hehe iheorted. þe aetri neddre · þe ond fule. þ pc lñpere
iþonked. wredfule þe unicorn. Al swa of þen oþer arez ne. to god
ha beod isleine · Ah ha libbed to þe feond þ beod alle in is hird · þ
serued him in his curt · Euch of þe mester þet him to falleð.

[P]E prude beod his bernes · Drahed wind inward · of worldlich 35
hereword · þ est wid idel ige ^þp puffed hit utward · as þe bernes
dod. Makied noise þ lud drem to shawen hare prude. Ah gif ha
uel þoþten · of godes bernes of pe englene bemen · þat shulen asour
half þe word · bi fore þe gruresule dom grisiliche blawen · Arised deade
arised · Cumied to drichtines domes for ic beon idemed · þer na prud 40
berere ne shal beon iboregen · Gif ha þoþten wel þis · ha walden
inoh rafe iþe deoueles seruisse dimluker bemen. Of þeose bernes
seið' [p. 130] Jeremie · Onager solitarius in desiderio suo
atraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of
hereword · seið as ich seide. • 45

[S]umme iugelurs beod þe ne cunen seruin of nan oþer gleo buten
maken cheres · wienchen þe mud mis shuli wid þe ehnen. of
þis mester seruid þe unseli eon'd/fule iþe deoueles curt · to bringen
a lahtre hare on'd/fule leouerð. gef ei ded wel oþer seið wel? ne
mahan ha nanes weis liki þiderward wid richt ehe of god heorte · Ah 50
winked oþet half þ bi haled a lust gif þer is out to et wite oþer ·
ladliche þiderward shuled mid eiþer. hwen ha ihered þat god
skletteð þe earen adun · Ah þe lust a gein þet uuel is ea wid opene.
þenne wrenched þe mud mis? hwen he turned þet god to uuel · þ gef
hit is [p. 131] sumdel uuel? þurh more lastunge wrenched hit to 55
wurse. þeos beod for quiddares hare ahne prophetes. þeos bodied
biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wid hare
grennunge · þ hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen þ niwelen · þ makien
sur semblant · for þe muciele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha
beod þe lesse te meanen · þat ha bi foren hont leorned ha meoster te 60
makien grim chere.

[P]E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid kniwas · is his knif
warpare · þ pleied mid sweordes · bered ham bi þe sharpe ord

43. seið] d above a blotted letter.

48, 49. eon'd/fule, ond/fule] d above in
darker ink. 51. out] out MS. 53. eawid MS. 55. On lower margin
in a later hand: *Prude and nid · and lecherie · Grede and idelhed · couetise and
glotunie beod seouen ded Sundes.*

65 on his tungē. Sweord ⁊ cnif eiðer beoð scharpe ⁊ keoruinde word
 þ he warpeð from him ⁊ skirmeð toward oþre · ⁊ he bodeð hu þe
 deoflen schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles · skirmi wið
 him abuten ⁊ dusten ase pilche clut euch toward oðer · ant wið helle
 swoordes asneasen him þurh ut · þ beoð kene ant eateliche ant keoruinde
 70 pineN.

Pe slawe lið ⁊ slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his deore deorling · ⁊
 te deouel leið his tutel dun to his eare · ⁊ tuteleð him al þ he wule.
 for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god · meaðeleð þe feond
 75 ȝeorne · ⁊ te idele underueð luueliche his lare. Jdel ⁊ ȝemeles is þes
 deofleS bearnes slep · ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden
 wið þe dredfule dream of þe englene bemen · in helle wontreade
 echeliche wakieN. Surgite aiunt mortui surgite ⁊ uenite ad
 iudicium saluatoriS.

Pe ȝiscere is his eskibah · fearð abuten esken · ⁊ bisiliche stureð
 80 him to rukelin to gederes muchele ⁊ monie ruken · blaweð þrin
 ⁊ blent him seolf · peaðereð ⁊ makeð þrin figures of augrim · as þes
 rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. Þis is al þe canges blisse
 ⁊ te feond bihalt tis gomen ⁊ laheð þ he bersteð. Wel un [f. 58 r]
 derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba ⁊ seoluer · ⁊ euch eorðlich ahte · nis
 85 bute eorðe ⁊ ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham in blaweð · þ
 is þe bolheð him þurh ham in heorte prude. Ant al þ he rukeleð
 ⁊ gedereð to gederes · ⁊ ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen
 hit neodeð · schal in helle wurðen him tadden ⁊ neddrēn · ⁊ ba as
 90 ysaie seið · schulen beon of wurmes · his cuuertur ⁊ his hwitel · þe
 nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne schruden. Subter te sternetur
 tinea ⁊ operimentum tuum uermiS.

Pe ȝiure glutun is þe feondes manciple · ah he stikeð eauer iceler
 oðer icuchene · his heorte is i þe disscheS · his þoht al i þe
 neppes · his lif i þe tunne · his sawle i þe erohhe · Kimeð biuoren his
 95 lauerd bismuddet ⁊ bismulret · a disch in his an hond · a scale in his
 oðer. Meaðeleð mis wordes · wigleð as fordrunke mon þe haueð imunt
 to fallen · bihalt his greate wombe · ⁊ te deouel labheð. Peose þreatið
 þus gold þurh ysaie · Serui mei comedent ⁊ uos esurietis ⁊ c.

open his tunge. swerd ⁊ knif eiþer beod sharpe ⁊ keorwinde : word þat he warped from him ⁊ skirmed toward oþere. And he beded hu 65 þe deouelen shulen pleiñ wið him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmin wið him abuten · ⁊ dusten as a pilche [p. 132] clut · Euch toward oþere · ⁊ wið helle swordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod kene ⁊ eateliche keorwinde pinen.

[P]E slauwe lid ⁊ sleped oþe deoales barm as his deore deorling · ⁊ 70 þe deouel leid his tutel dun to his carer · ⁊ tutelic him al þat he cawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god · Meafeled þe feond georne. ⁊ þe idele underweng iuueliche his lare · Iuel ⁊ gemelles is þes deouèles bernes slep · Ah he shal a domes dai grindliche abreiden · wið þe dredfulc dreim of þe englene bemen · ⁊ in 75 helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite mortui qui jacetis in sepulcris · surgite ⁊ venite ad *Judicium* saluatoris.

PEr gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · ⁊ bis he ~~ware~~ him te rukelen te gederes · muc hele ⁊ monie rukens · blawed þer [p. 133] in · ⁊ blend him seolf · papered ⁊ maked þer in figures of 80 angriñ · As þeos rich'k'eneres dod þat habbed muc he rikenen. þis is þes kanges blisse · ⁊ þe feond bi hald þis gomen · ⁊ lahed þat he versteð. wel under stonde þis euch mon · þat gold ba ⁊ seoluer · ⁊ euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe ⁊ esken þat ablent euchmon þat in ham blawed · þat is þat pat bolched ham þurh ham in heorte 85 prude. And al þat he rukelde ⁊ gedered to gedere · ⁊ ethalt of ani þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð · shal in helle wurden him tadden ⁊ neddren · ⁊ ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his cuuertur ⁊ his 'þ'witel þat neolden war wið neodfule seden ⁊ shruden. Subter te sternetur tinea ⁊ operimentum tuum 90 uermis.

[P]E giuere glutun is þes deouèles manciple · Ah he stiked eauer iceler oþer icuche [p. 134] ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoþt al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe crohhe · kimed bi worn his lauert bi smuddled ⁊ bi smured · A dich in his an hond · A scale in 95 his oþer · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued mint to fallen · bi halt his greate wombe. ⁊ þe deouel lahheð. þeos þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei commedent ⁊ uos esurietis

Mine men schulen eoten **ȝ** ow schal eauer hungrin · **ȝ** ȝe schule beon
 100 feorle world buten ende. *Quantum glorificauit se ȝ in deliciis*
fuit! tantum date illi tormentum ȝ lucum. · In apocalip̄si ·
Contra unum poculum quod miscuit miscete ei duo. ȝef
 þe kealche cuppe wallinde bres to drinnen · ȝeot in his wide þrote
 þ he swelte inwið. aȝein an ȝef him twa. þullich is godes dom aȝein
 105 ȝiuerē ȝ druncwile iþe apocalipse.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (CORPUS MS.)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 112 v] ȝe mine leoue sustren bute ȝef neod ow driue ȝ ower
 meistre hit reade · ne schulen habbe na beast bute cat ane. Ancre
 þe haued ahte · þuncheð bet husewif ase Marthe wes · ne lihtliche
 ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster wið griðfullnesse [f. 113 r] of
 5 heorte. for þenne mot ha þenchen of þe kues foddre · of heorde
 monne hure · Olhnin þe heoward · wearien hwen he punt hire · ȝ
 ȝelden þah þe hearmes. ladlich þing is hit wat crist hwen me makeð i
 tune man of ancre ahte. Nu þenne ȝef eani mot nedlunge habben hit ·
 loki þ hit namon ne eili ne ne hearmi · ne þ hire þoht ne beo nawiht
 10 þron ifestnet. ancre ne ah to habben na þing þ utward drahe hire
 heorte. **Na** chaffere ne driue ȝe · ancre þ is chepilt · þ is · buð forte
 sullen ester biȝete · ha chepeð hire sawle þe chapmon of helle. þing
 þah þ ha wurched ha mei þurh hire meistres read · for hire neode
 sullen · hali men sumhwile liueden bi hare honden.

15 **N**awt deore dehtren ne wite ȝe in ower hus of oðer monne
 þinges · ne ahte ne clædes · ne boistes · ne chartres · Scoren ne
 cyrograffes · ne þe chirch uestemenz · ne þe calices · bute neode oðer
 strengðe hit makie · oðer muchel eie. Of swuch witunge is muchel
 vuel ilumpen ofte siðen. **N**I wið ower wanes ne leote ȝe namon slepeN ·

1. mine . . . sustren *om.* 2. schule ȝe C haue na nan C beast B cat ane B
 þe C 3. haues ahte acht C semes betere B as B wes C þen ancre *om.* B
 names for lihtliche oðer names C 4. weirs mai ho ha C beo wið B 5. for
 þenne B ho ha C cawes C and *om.* B 6. þe heordes hure C Olene olchni C
 þe B heoward heoward C hwen he B pundes 7. ȝelde B þah þach C hearmes B
 ladli ladlich C þing is wat crast hwen B 8. mon makes B in tune man itune
 man C aneres B ahte acht C **N**u þenne *letter deleted*, þah *in margin.* Nu þach C
 ȝef C am B 9. nedinge nedunge C haue kuȝ hit B hit na mon B eile
 eili C hearme hearme C 10. ni boht locht C nawt nawicht C ter on þron C
 ifestnet Anker ah ach C 11. haue no þing *om.* T nan C
 utward drahe utward draȝe C **N**a B chaffare cheftere C 12. Anker chapmon C
 chepilt 13. ho ha C cheapes cheaped C sawle saule to C chapmon chepmon C

j c'. Mine men shulen eoten · j ow shal eawer hungran · j ge shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. *Quantum gl[ori]fi-* 100
 cauit se j in delicijs fuit? *tantum date illi tormentum j* luctum · *Apocalipsis · Contra unum quod miscuit date illi* duo · gef pen kelche cuppe wallinde bras te drinken · geot in his wide þrote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is godes dom agein giwere j druncwile iþe apocalipse. 105

ANCREN RIWLE (COTTON MS. NERO)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 116 r] **3**e mine leoue sustren *bute ȝcf neod ow drieue* ne schulen habben no best. bute kat one. ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif ase marthe was. þen ancre. ne none weis ne mei heo beon marie. *marthe suster * mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues ȝ idr and of 5 heordemonne huire. oluhnen þene heward. warien hwon me punt hire j zelden þauh ȝe hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing. hwon me [f. 116 v] makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. Þauh ȝif eni mot nede habben ku: loke ȝet heo none monne ne eilie: ne ne hermie. ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron uestned. ancre ne ouh nout 10 to habben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. none cheffare ne drieue ȝe. ancre þet is cheapild. *þe buð for te sullen efter bijete * heo cheapeð hire soule: þe chepmon of helle. *þing þah þ ha wurcheð: ha mei wel þurh hire meistres read: for hire neode sullen. þah swa dernliche as ha mei for misliche monne wordes.* Ne wite ȝe 15 nout in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges. ne eihte. ne cloðes. ne nout ne vnderuo ȝe ȝe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz bute ȝif * neod oðer * strengeð hit makie: oðer muchel eie. vor of swuche witunge is i kumen muchel 'vuel' oftesiðen. wiðinnen ower woanes: ne lete ȝe nenne mon slepen. ȝif muchel neode mid alle makeð breken 20

8. *me me* MS.12. *ȝe* over an erasure.19. *vuel* on margin.

15. Nawt ne Naut ne C ȝe om. C 16. owre ouwer C hus B of om. B monze C ahte acht C clades ne nout . . . caliz om. C, then interlined 'bute neod . . . eie' ne . . . ȝe om. 17. Nawt te chirche uestimenz ne þe chaliz ȝif . . . oðer om. 18. strengeð make vor om B swuch swich C loking: witing C 19. muchel hisfallen muchel uel ilumpon C vuel om. side Inwið B owre wahes wanes C lete ȝe his 20. na wepmor nan mon C ȝef C muche B ned neod C wið makes B to breke brooken C

20 **ȝ**ef muchel neod mid alle makeð breoken ower hus · hwil hit eauer is
ibroken · habbeð þrinne wið ow a wummon of cleane lif deies ant
nihteS. **F**or þi þ wepmen ne seoð ow ne ȝe ham · wel mei don of
ower clað beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo unorne · warm ȝ wel
iwrath · felles wel itawet · ȝ habbeð ase monie as ow to neodeð to
25 bedde ȝ to rugge.

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene clað bute hit beo of hearde
ȝ of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwa se wule · hwa se wule beo
buten. ȝe schulen in an hetter ant igurd liggen · swa leoðeliche þah
þ ȝe mahan honden put [f. 113 v] ten þer under. Nest lich nan ne
30 gurde hire wið na cunne gurdles: bute þurh schriftes leaue. Ne
beore nan irn ne here · ne ilespiles felles · ne ne beate hire þer wið:
ne wið scourge i leadet · wið holin ne wið breres · ne biblodgi hire
seolf · wið ute schriftes leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate
bi uoren · ne na keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome ed canes to
35 luðere disciplines · temptaciuns forte acwenchen · ne for na bote
azein cundeliche secesses · nan uncundelich lechecrest ne leue ȝe ne
ne fondin · wið uten ower meistres read: leste ow stonde wurse.
Ower schon i winter beon meoke · greate ȝ warme. I sumer ȝe
habbeð leaue bearuot gan ȝ s. tten ȝ lihte scheos werieN · **H**osen wið
40 ute vampez: ligge in hwa se likeð · Ischeoed ne slepe ȝe nawt · ne
noh wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here
ful wel ienottet · þe streadles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah eauer
is best þe swete ȝ te swote heorte. Me is leouere þ ȝe þolien wel an
heard word: þen an heard here. **G**ef ȝe muhen beo wimpelles ȝ ȝe wel
45 wullen: beoð bi warme cappen · ȝ þer uponn hwite oðer blake veiles.
Ancren summe sungið in hars wimplunge: na leasse þen leafdis. Ah þah
seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch wummon cundeliche forte werien
wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne heaued clað nowðer ne nemþeð hali
writ: ah wriheles ane · Ad corinthios · **M**ulier uelet caput suum ·
50 Wummon seið þe apostle schal wreon hire heaued. wrihen he seið
nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire scheome · as eue sunfule
dohter: i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · ant
nawt drabe þe wriheles to tiffunge ȝ to prude · Eft wule [f. 114 r]

²¹ **owre** beome B · hwil B · **Set om** B · **eauer** B · **loke þe om** B · **haues**
habbað C · **ter innne** þrinne C · **as wið ow** B · **a an** C · **cleane lif** B · **dates** nichthes C

ower hus: þeo hwule ðet hit euer is i broken: lōke þet ȝe habben þerizne
mid ou one wummon of clene liuc . deies ȝ nihtes.

Uor ȝi þet no mon ȝe i sihð ou . ne ȝe ne i seoð aenue mon: wel
mei don of ower cloðes . beon heo hwite : beon heo blake . lute
þet heo beon unorne ȝ warme ȝ wel i vrouhte . uelles wel i tauwed .
ȝ habbeð ase monie ase ou to nrodeð . to bedde and eke to rugge. 25

Next fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene cloð bute ȝif hit beo
of herde and of greate heorden. stamin 'habbe' hwo se wule.
and hwo se wule nei beon buten. ȝc schullen liggen in on heater
and i gurd. ne beie ȝe non iren . ne here . ne [f. 117 r] irspiles felles. 30
ne ne beate'ou'per mide ne mid schurge i leðer. 1: i.e. i leaded. ne mid
holie . ne mid breres . ne ne biblodge hirc sulf: wið uten schrifstes leaue .
ne ne nime et enes to ueole disciplines. ower schon beon greate
and warme. Inc sumer ȝe habbeð leaue uorto gon and sittn baruot.
and hosen wið uten uaumpez . and ligge inc ham: hwo so 'keð' Sum 35
wummon i nouh reaðe . wereð þe brech of heare fuiwel i knotted . and
þe strapeles adun to hire uet. i laced ful ueste. ȝif ȝe muwen beon wim-
pel leas: 'ȝe wel wullen* beoð bi warme keppen . and þeruppon *oðer
hwite oðer* blake ueilcs. *Ancren summe sungið in ha[re] wimlunge
na: lesse þene lefd[i]. Sum seið þ hit limped . to e[i] wummon cundeliche.' 40
tor te weri[en] wimpel. Nai . Wimpel ne hef[ed] nouðer ne nemneð
hali writ: ah wriheles of heuet. Ad corsinth. Mulier uelet caput
suum. Wummon seið þe apostel schal wrihen hi[re] hearet. wrihen
he seið naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome as sunfule eue
dohte[r?] i mungunge of þe sunne þ sch[en]de us erst alle ȝ naut 45
drah[en] þ wriheles te tiffung ȝ te prud[e]. Est wule seinte pael þ

23. 24. wulmeidon MS.

23. For B na nan C seo sið C oþ B ne jsoð om. B ham him C 24.
duhuen ower ouwer C clæd B beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo B 25. ȝom. B
warm B iwrath iwracht C felle, B iwratet iwratet C 26. habbes as ouw B
to nedes eke om. B 27. Nest flesch B nan B were no om. nan C cloð om. B
ȝif om. B 28. harde B heordes were C hwa B wile 29. and om. hwa B
nule. ȝ beo wið uten mei beon om. C schulu in schulu in C an B hatter hetter C
30. gurd liggen i gurd liggen C were nan irn beore nan iren C haire ylespiles B
31. hire berwið B wið B i ledet ne om. B ledet ne om. B ne om. B 32. wið
holia wið holine C wið B ne blodcke ne biblodgi C seluen seolf C ute C
schurches 33. nine for ne ne neome C atane C feof B disciplines
disciplines C oþre scheom C 34. I In C haue[n] barefot to Gan ȝ sitten barfot
gan ȝ sitten C 35. and om. B Hose uaumper uaumper C and om. B ham om. B
hwa se like hwase wale C 36. mon inohraðe inochraðe C were te brec haire
here C i knotted i knotted C and om. B 37. strapples dun to þe fet B faste
For ȝif . . . bi, T has habbes ȝef ȝe mahan (over muchel del.) beo wimpelles C 38. cappes
cappes C and . . . wimlunge in l. 52 om þruppon C 39. ueilles C

þe apostle þ wummon wro i chirche hire neb ȝetten · leste uuel þoht
 55 arise þurh hire onsihðe · Et hoc *est* propter angelos. hwi þenne
 þu chirch ancre iwimplete openest þi neb to weþmonnes ehe · toȝeines
 þe sist men · spekeð þe apostle · ȝef þu þe ne hudeſt. ah ȝef þi ei
 þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe beo hit wah beo hit clæð i
 wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge.
 60 Toȝeines þe þe þus ne dest · spekeð þe apostle nawt toȝeines oþre · þ
 hare ahne wah wriheð wið euch monnes sihðe. þer awakenið ofte
 wake þohtes of · ȝ werkes oðerhwileſ. Hwa se wule beon isehen ·
 þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder · ah to godes ehnens ha is
 lufsunore · þe is for þe luue of him · untiffet wið uteN. **R**ing ne
 65 broche ne habbe ȝe · ne gurdel imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch
 þing þi ow ne deh to habben. A meoke surpliz ȝe mahan in hat sumer
 werien. **E**auer me is leouere se ȝe doð greateſt werkes. **N**e makic
 ȝe nane purses forte freondin ow wið · bute to þeo þi ower meistre ȝeuð
 ȝow his leaue · ne huue ne blod binde of seole · ne laz buten leaue · Ah
 70 schapieð ȝ seowið ȝ mendið chirche clæðes · ȝ poure monne hettren.
 na swuch þing ne schule ȝe ȝeouen wið uteN schriftes leaue · namare
 þen neomen · þi ȝe ne seggen him fore · as of oðre þinges · kun oðer
 cuððe · hu ofte ȝe under uengen · hulonge ȝe edheolden. tendre of
 cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. A mon wes of religiun · ȝ com
 75 to him efter help his fleschliche broðer · ȝ he tahte him to his þridde
 breðer · þe wes dead biburiet. þe ondswerede wundrinde · Nai quoð
 he nis he dead · ant ich quoð þe hali mon [f. 114 v] am dead gaste-
 liche. Na fleschlich freond ne easki me fleschlich froure. Amices ȝ
 parures · worldliche leafdis mahan inoh wurchen · ant ȝef ȝe ham
 80 makieð · ne makie ȝe þros na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle
 gode þeawes · ȝ alle gode werkes. Criblin ne schal nan of ow for
 luue ne for hure. Tauëles ne forbeode ich nawt. ȝef sum riueð
 surpliz oðer measse kemese · oþre riuunges ne riue ha nawt nome-
 liche oueregode · bute for muche neode. **H**elpeð ow wið ower ahne
 85 swinc se forð se ȝe eauer mahan to schriden ow seoluen ȝ feden ȝef
 neod is · ȝ þeo þe ow seruð. **A**s sein Jerome leareð · ne beo ȝe
 neauer longe ne lihtlicle of sumþing allunges idel · for anan rihtes þe
 seond beot hire his were þe i godles were ne swinkeð · ȝ tuteleð anan
 toward hire. for hwil he sið hire bisi · he þencheð þus · for nawt
 90 ich schulde nu cumne neh hire · ne mei ha iwt ȝemen to lu-tai

75. to his i. en erasie. 76. breðer i. er on erasie. 7. Before nis, d erased.

wumm[on] wreo i chirche hire nēb ȝette lesie vuel poht arise þurh hir[e] on sihðe *þ hoc est propter ang[el]los.* Hwi þenne þu chirche ancre al beo þu iwimplet. openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe. Te ȝeines þe. þe isist men spekeð seinte pauel. Ah ȝef ei þing 50 wriheð! þi neb from monnes ehe! beo hit wāl beo hit clāð i þi parlures þurh! wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimlunge.* Hwose wule beon i seien. þauh heo atiffe hire! nis nouȝt muchel wunder. auh to godes eien. heo is lussumere þet is uor. ȝe luue of him! untiffed wið uten. Ring. ne broche nabbe ȝe. ne gurdel i membred. 55 ne glouen. ne no swuch þing þet ou. ne deih for to habben. *vnderstondeð. þ of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for alle ha beoð of þe vtterie riwle þ is lute strcncðe of! for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe frumðe. ha mei beon ichanget hwer se euer ei neod oder eni skile hit askeð. ester þ ha mei ase 60 þusten. best seruin þe leafdi riwle.*

Euer me is leouere. so ȝe don grettur werkes. ne makie none purses. uorte ureonden ou naide.* bute to þeo þ ower meistre ȝeoueð ow his leaue.*? ne blodbindes of seolke.* ne laz. bute leaue.*? auh schepieð and seouweð and amendeð chirche cloðes. and poure 65 monne cloðes. no þing ne schule ȝe ȝiuen: wið uten schriftest leaue. helped mid ower owne swinke so uorð so ȝe muwen to schruden ou suluen and *feden ȝef neod is* þeo ȝet ou serueð. ase saint ierome lereð: ne beo ȝe neuer idel. uor anonrihites ȝe ueond beot hire his werc: þet ine godes werke ne wurcheð. and he tuteleð anon- 70 rihtes toward hire. uor þeo hwule [f. 117 v] þet he isihð hire bisi. 'he' þencheð þus. vor nouȝt ich schulde nu kumen neih hire! ne mei heo nouȝt i hwulen uorto her'c'nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakeneð

52. *wimlumpe* MS.55. *i menbred* MS.59. *ha*] & MS.

52. hwa B 53. wile isehen ȝisejen C of alle þ hire cumen to add. þah þach C ho ha C atiffen atif C ham na nan C muche B 54. Ah ach C chne echnen C ho ha C lusumer be is C for B 55. untiffed B ni ni i membred 56. ni gloues na nan C swich C ow B deah i burð C for om. B 62. Eauer B leuere leoure C se B grattre grettore Ne... cloðes in I. 66 em. make ȝe C nane C 63. forto freonden ow wið C 64. blod binden of seolc C 65. Ach schapi'ed ȝeowð ȝ mended (e over a) C cloðes C 66. menne hettren C Na nan swuc' C ȝeouen bute ȝe hauen chirches leaue ȝeuen C 67. Helpes wið B owre ahme achine C swinc swinch C se forð se B muhen muchhen C 68. ow seluen ow seoluen C ta þow serueuow seruid C As B sein 69. leares leareð C neauer B 'allunge' idel 'i' se forð as ȝe mahan' C for B ananrihites ananrichtes C te seond feont C bedes. 70. þe C i in C werc B swinkes swinkeð C he om. B tutelles anan B 71. toward toward C for hwil he B seos sið C 72. he swike penches tus for B nouȝt naut C ischulde nu cume to hire cumen nu nech hire C mai 73. ho ha C naut naut C ȝeme nu ȝijen C to B lustnur mi lustnur min C late B wakenes

mi lare. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. Iniquitas Sodome⁷⁴ saturitas panis γ ocium \cdot þ is \cdot Sodome⁷⁵ swedschipe com of idelnesse γ of ful wombe. •Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust \cdot weater þe ne stureð nawt \cdot readliche stinkeð.

95 **A**ncre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre \cdot ne turnen ancre hus to childrene scole \cdot hire meiden mei learen sum oðer meiden \cdot þ were pliht of to leornin amonge wepmen \cdot oðer bimong gromes. ah ancre ne ah to ȝemen bute godd ane \cdot þah bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten γ helpen to learen. ȝe ne schulen senden leattres \cdot ne 100 underuon leattres \cdot ne writen bute leaue. ȝe schulen beon i doddet \cdot oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð ischauen fourw siðen i þe ȝer \cdot to lihtin ower heaued \cdot beo bi þe her ieuerset⁷⁶ [f. 115 r] hwa se swa is leouere \cdot ant as ofte iletten blod γ ȝef neod iS⁷⁷ oftre \cdot þe mei beo þer buten \cdot ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen ȝe beoð ilete blod⁷⁸ ȝe ne 105 schule don na þing þe þreo dahes þiow greueð \cdot ah talkið to ower meidnes \cdot γ wið þeawfule talen schurteð ow to gederes. ȝe mahen swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie \cdot oðer beoð for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke \cdot þah euch worltlich froure is unwurðe to ancre. **S**wa wiſliche witeð ow in ower bloddletunge⁷⁹ \cdot γ haldeð ow i swuch 110 reste \cdot þi ȝe longe þrester mahan i godes seruise þe monluker swinken \cdot ant alswa hwen ȝe feleð eani secnesse. Muchel sotschipe hit is leosen for an dei⁸⁰ tenc oðer tweolue. **V**esscheð ow hwer se neod is as ofte as ȝe wulleð \cdot γ ower oþre þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof \cdot þah pouerte γ unorneschipe beon him licwurðe. **V**nder- 115 stondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges \cdot þi nan nis heast ne forbod þi beoð of þe uttre riwle \cdot þet is lute strengðe of. for hwon þi te inre beo wel iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe \cdot þeos mei beon ichanget hwer se eani neod oðer e ni skile hit easkeð \cdot ester þi ha best mei þe leafdi riwle seruin as hire eadmode þulsten \cdot ah sikerliche 120 wið uten hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre. **A**ncre þe naueð nawt neh honde hire fode⁸¹ beoð bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leaue ed hame⁸² an oþer þe wende ut \cdot hwenne driueð neod \cdot γ þeo beo ful

104. After beoð, al greiðe struck out.

120. towundre MS.

74. muchele flesches B fondinges 75. al om. B sodome swedschipe C com B 76. wombe Irn þi lis Gedres muche C and om. B 77. stures nawt naut C taðliche readliche C stinkes ȝe ne schule sende lettres. Ne underio lettres bute leaue C naut naut C forwurðe B scolmeister scol above erasure C 78. hire om. B ancren childrene' schole C Hire... leren in l. 81 om. 79. þauh om. C

muchel flesshes fondunge . Iniquitas sodome . saturitas panis
 jocium . þet is . al sodomes cweadschipe kouf of idelnesse : j of ful 75
 wombe . Iren þet lið stille : gedeieð sone rust . and water þet ne
 stureð nout readliche stinkeð . ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-
 meistre : ne turnen hire ancre hus . to chilurene scole . hire meiden
 mei þauh techen sum lutel meiden . þet were dute of forto leorne
 among gromes . auh ancre ne onh forto ȝemen bute god one . *þah 80
 bi hire meistres read : ha mei sum rihten j helpe te ieren.*

Ane schulen senden lettres . ne underuon lettres . ne writen : buten
3 leue . ȝe schulen beon i doddet four siðen iðe ȝere : uorto lihten
 ower heaued . *oðer ȝef ȝe wulled ischauen . hwa se wule ieverset . ah
 ha mot te oftere weschen j kemben hire heauet * : and ase ofte ileten 85
 blod . and oftere ȝif neod is and hwo so mei beon per wið uten : ich
 hit mei wel i þolien . hwon ȝe beoð ileten blod . ȝe ne schulen don no
 þing þeo þeo dawes : þet ou greue . auh talkeð mid o "r m " denes .
 and mid þeaufule talen : schurteð ou to gederes . ȝe muwen don so
 ofte : hwon ou þuncheð heuie . oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge 90
 sorie : oðer seke . So wiſliche witeð ou in our blod letunge : and
 holdeð ou ine swuche reste . þet ȝe longe per efter muwen ine godes
 seruise þe monluker swinken . and also hwon ȝe i ueleð eni secnesse .
 vor muchel sotschipe hit is . uorto [f. 118 r] uorleosen uor one deie .
 tene oðer tweolue . Wassheð ou hwar se ȝe habbcð neode : ase ofte 95
 ase ȝe wulleð .

Ancre þet naueð nout neih honde hire uode : beoð bisie two
 wummen . on ðet bileauie euer ethom . an oðer þet wende ut
 hwon hit is neod . and þeo beo ful unorne * oðer a lute þuhten *

learen C lute C of: to C 80. bimong gremes C Ach C nach to zeme C ane C
 82. underfon bate 83. schule C beo idodet C iþe ȝer fiftene siðe ȝer C
 uorto . . . heauet in L 85 om. to lichten ower heauet C 85. j four siðe ileten J as ofte
 ilete blod iðe ȝet neod is oftere C 86. oftre ned and . . . bohen om. C Hwa se mai
 wel heu wið uten : ich hit mai þolien 87. Hwon . . . blod om. C Hwen arn schule C
 do breo daies na þing þow greue don 'þeo' þeo dages nan þing þow greued C 88.
 Ah ach C talkes to B owre seruant ower meidnes C 89. wið B þeaufule heufule
 C tales: schurtes ow schurtid C mulhen muze C swa don ofte hwen ow B 90.
 bunches heic C arn for sum B worldlich C þing B 91. sari B Swa B
 wiſlich C wites Of over blodlettinge in marg. C ow B owre ower C blodlettinge
 92. haldes haldeð C ow B iswuch in swich C rest brafter brefter C mulhen
 muzen C in om. C i godes 93. be om. C wurchen C alswa also C hwen B
 feilen seleð C ani B 94. vor om. B muche B sotchipe C uorto om. C to lose
 leosen C for an B dai dei C 95. twelue twelue C Vas del. wasches in marg.
 wesched C ow B hwer B ned is neod is C as B 96. as B wiln wulh C
 Ouwer meidnes riwle in marg. C 97. Anker þe C naues nawt naut C neh hond
 nech hont C fode B beos bisi twa wimmen B 98. an B þe C leue eauer
 with erasure of two letters before eauer leauie C at hame ed hame C þe C 99.
 hwen B ned dries neod dries C tat

unorne wiðuten euch tiffunge · oðer a lutel þustene · oðer of feier
 125 ealde. Bi þe wei as ha geað · ga singinde hire beoden · ne ne halde
 na tale wið mon ne wið wummon · ne sitte ne ne stonde · bute þ
 leaste þet ha eauer mei ear þen ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga
 [f. 115 v] heo bute þider as me send hire · wið ute leaue · ne ne eote
 ha ne ne drinke ute · þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne wið ute þe ȝeten ·
 ne ga wið ute leaue. Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing ·
 130 bute i sunne ane · na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne underuo na
 þing · ne ne ȝeoue nowðer · wið ute hire leaue. Na mon ne leote
 ȝe in · ne þe ȝungre ne speoke wið namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
 ut of tune: wiðuten siker fere · ȝef hit swa mei beon · ne ne ligge
 ute. ȝef heo ne con oboke · segge bi pater nos/tres · ant bi auez hire
 135 ures · ȝ wurche þ me hat hire wið ute gruchunge. habbe eauer hire
 earen opene toward hire dame. Nowðer of þe wummen ne beore
 frém hare dame · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen · ne neowe
 tidinges · ne bitwonen ham seolf · ne singen ne ne speoken na ne
 worldliche spechen · ne lahhen swa ne pleien · þet ei mon þ hit sehe ·
 140 mahte hit to uuel turnen. Ouer alle þinges leasunges ȝ luðere wordes
 heatien. hare her beo icoruen · hare heaued clað sitte lahe · eier
 ligge ane. Hare cop beo hehe isticchet · ȝ bute broche. na mon ne
 seo ham unleppet ne open heaued. lah locunge habben. Heo ne
 schulen cussen na mon · ne cuðmon ne cunnes mon · ne for na cuðde
 145 cluppen · ne weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon · ne toggin
 wið ne pleien. Hare weden beon of swuch schape · ȝ al hare aturn
 swuch · þet hit beo edscene hwerto ha beoð iturnde. Hare lates lokin
 warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham · in hus ne ut of hus. On

141. *lahhe* MS.

100. of om. feizer C ealde B and om. B wei as B ho Gas ha geað C Ga
 B seende seggine C beodes 101. Ni ne halde B heo nouȝt om. B na nan C
 wið B wið B ni sitte ne stonde Ne sitten ne stonden C 102. þe B leaste ho
 ha C ear B benne C ho ha C ham cume B 103. Nohwider C
 ga B heo om. ha C as B mon sendes 104. eote C ho ha C eauer B
 105. ȝate ȝete C ga B heo om. ha C nouȝt om. B Baði ba C hare C 106. þing B
 in B ane B Na Nan C heo om. 107. ho heo C for hore dame ni vnderfo. Ne
 underuo C na nan C ȝiue ȝeouen C add nowðer nouðer C 108. leue. Na Nan C
 heo om. B ni ȝe ȝungre om. C speoken C mid none monne om. C wið na wepmom
 109. wið ute B loue. Ne ga B noht naut C 110. fere B ȝef C ho ha C
 on C segge B 111. auces C wurche ȝ do hwat C mon bides wið ute gruchinge B
 112. eauer B eares toward toward C lafdi. Nowðer 113. of þe wummen
 om. C of þe familiers ne bo fram hire lafdi ni ho bringe nowðer ne beore ne ne bringe
 to heore dame C none om. B 114. tales newe tidinges C bitwonen B self seolf C
 ne no singen C ni ne speken ne ne speoken ham seolf C 115. none om. C nane
 species lahhen swa ne pleien þ lachȝen swa ne pleizen þ C 116. ani sehe sechȝe C

oðer of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð . go singinde hirc beoden . 100
 ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon . ne ne
 sitte ne ne stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo kumie hom .
 nouhwuder elles ne go heo ! bute þider ase me sent hire . wið ute
 leaue : ne ete heo ne ne drinke ute . þe oðer beo euer inne . ne wið ute
 þe ȝeate ne go heo nout wið ute leaue . boðe beon obedient to hore 105
 dame in alle þinges ! bute ine sünne one . no þing nabben heo ! þet
 hore dame hit nute . ne ne underuor no þing . ne ne ȝiuen wið uten
 hire leaue . Nenne mon ne leten heo in . ne ȝe ȝungre ne speke mid
 none monne : bute leaue . ne ne go nout ut of tune . wið uten siker
 uere . ne ne ligge ute . ȝif heo ne con c boke : sigge bi pater nostres 110
 and bi auez hire vres . and wurche þet me hat hire wið uten gruc-
 chunge . habbe euer hire earen opene toward hire dame . nouðer
 of ȝe wummen ne beren urom hore daine . ne ne bringen to hire . none
 idele talen : ne neowe tiþinges . ne bitweonen ham sulf 115 siðen ne
 ne speken none worldliche spechen . ne lauhwen ne ne pleien so ȝet 115
 ei mon þet hit iseie . muhete [f. 118 v] hit to v'u'el turnen . ouer alle
 þing leasunge and luðere wordes . hatien . Hore her beo i koruen .
 hore heuedcloð sitte lowe . eiðer ligge one . Hore hesmel beo heie
 istið ! al wið ute broche . no mon ne i seo ham unweawed . ne open
 heaued . * Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel 120
 ham heuegeð . ute ! gan i mantlet þe heauet i hudeket.* louh lokunge
 habben . heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon .* ne cuð mon ne cunes
 mon . ne for nan cuððe cluppen * ne uor luue cluppen . ne kuð ne
 unkuð . ne wasshen hore heaued . ne loken ueste o none monne .
 ne toggen mid him ! ne pleien . hore weaden beon of swuche scheape 125
 j alle hore aturn swuch ! þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð i turnde .
 hore lates loken warliche . þet non ne edwite ham ne ine huse ne ut
 of huse . on alle wise uorberen to wreððen hore dame . and ase ofte

102. After *mei* erasure of one letter.122. *cuð* corr. out of *enð*.

mhete machte C hit om. C turnen hit 117. þinge leasinges leasing C ueele C
 hare C beon C ierouen B 118. hore . . . i hudeket om. hare C clæð C lachȝe C
 ane C hare cop beo huȝt isticched C 119. al om. C na C seo C unlepped C
 121. Lah lokinge Lach locunge C 122. Eider ligge ane add. ho ha C schulen
 om. C schule cusse B na nan C cunes 123. ni na ne uor . . . unkuð
 om. B 124. ne . . . heaued om. nene weschen hare C Ni loke B faste o na
 on an C mon B 125. toggle toggi C wið B him om. B pleien C Hare B
 wede weden C beo swuch swich C schape B 126. al of swic aturn þ'hit C
 edcene edse C hwerto B ho ha C beon B 127. Hare B warliche C
 nan B etwite over wite del. C ne om. B in hus B 128. hus forbeoren B
 wradðen wradðen C hare C as B

alle wise forbeoren to wreðen hare dame · þ as ofte as heo hit doð ·
 150 ear ha drinken oþer eoten · makien [f. 116 r] hare venie · o cneon
 dun biuoren hire þ seggen · mea culpa · þ underuon þe penitence þ ha
 leið up on hire lutinde hire lahe. þe ancre þrester neauer mare þ ilke
 gult ne upbreide for na wreðde · bute þef ha eft sone falle i þ ilke ·
 ah do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. þef ei striþ ariseð bitweone þe
 155 wummen · þe ancre makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o cneon to þer
 eorðe · þ eiðer rihte up oþer · þ cussen on ende · ant te ancre legge
 on eiðer · sum penitence · mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte.
 þis is a þing witen ha wel þ is gode leouest · Sahtnesse þ some · þ te
 feond laðest · for þi he is eauer umben to arearen sum leaðde. Nu sið
 160 þe swooke wel · þ hwen fur is wel o brune · þ me wule þ hit aga ·
 me sundreð þe brondes · þ he deð nond þ ilke. luue is ihesu cristes
 fur · þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin heorte · ant te deouel blawed forte
 pussen hit ut. Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt · he bringeð up
 sum uuel word · oðer sum oþer nohtunge · hwer þurh ha to hurten
 165 eiðer frommard oþer · þ te hali gastes fuR cwenched hwen þe
 brondes þurh wreðde beoð isundret. for þi halden ham i luue feaste
 to gederes · Ant ne beo ham nawt of hwen þe feond blawe · nomeliche
 þef monie beon iueietsomet · þ wel wið luue ontende. þah þe ancre on
 hire meidnes for openliche gultes legge penitence · to þe preost noðe-
 170 leater schriuen ham hwen neod is · ah eauer þah wið leauc. þef ha
 ne cunnen nawt þe mete graceS · seggen in hare stude · pater noster
 biuoren · þ aue Maria · þ efter mete alswa · ant a Credo mare · þ segge
 þus on ende · feader · Sune · hali gast al mihti god · þeoue ure dame
 his grace · [f. 116 v] se lengre se mare · þ leue hire þ us ba neomen
 175 god ende · for ȝelde alle þe us god doð · þ milci hare sawle þe us god
 idon habbeð · hare sawle þ alle cristene sawleS.

161. hond MS.

129. as B ho ha C don ear ho ha C ceten C Maken C hire B o cneos
 acneon C 130. dun to þer corde om. B bifore bifore C seggen B vnder so 131.
 penitance C ho ha C leis ham B lutinde C lahe lachie C anker 132. þilke
 gult neauer mare þr after þer after neauer mare þilke gult C hire om B for B na
 nan C 133. wreðde B þef C ho ha C sones falle B i þat ilke i þilke C Ah
 Ach C 134. and om. B ȝef C ani B rises bitwener ham utewið · bitwene þe
 wimmen C þe anker 135. make B of ham om. B make B þe oðer C o cneos o cneon
 C dun to be to be C 136. richtie C cussen on B te anker leie 137 penitance C
 Mare B up o þilke up on þilke C þe C greatluker gulte B 138. is om. C a a an C
 witen B ho ha C to soðe om. B god C leuest 139. sahtnesse sachtnesse
 C somentale te feond þe feont C laðest B and om. B eauer umben B
 140. rearre arete C sum laddé B seos sið C te swike þe swooke C hwen fur B
 141. onbrune C mon wile Ga B mon sundres tc brendes C 142. dos hond to

ase heo hit doð er heo drinnen oðer eten . makien hore venie akneon
 adun to þer corðe biuoren hire: þ sigge mea culpa . and underuon 130
 ðe penitence: ðet heo leiȝ upon hire latende hire louwe. þe ancre
 neuer more þer ester þene ilke gult ne upþ[er]eide hire: uor none
 wreððe . bute ȝif heo est sone ualle iðet ilke . auh do hit allunge ut of
 hire heorte. and ȝif eri strif auseð bitweonen ðe wummen. ðe ancre
 makie eiðer of ham to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer eorðe . and 135
 eiðer rihte up oðer: þ kusser ham on ende . and þe ancre legge on
 eiðer sum penitence. More upon þeo ilke: ðet gretluker haueð agult.
 þis is o þing wute 'sc' [l. 119 r] wel to soðe ðet is gode leouest.
 seih[t]nesse ȝ some. ȝ þe ueonde loðest. and for þi he is euer umbe
 to arearen sume wreððe. nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon þet fur 140
 is wel o brune . ȝ me wule ðet hit go ut: me sundreð ðe brondes.
 and he deð 'also' onond þet ilke. luue is ihesu cristes fur þet he wule
 ðet blasie in vre heorte . and þe deouel bloweð forto pussen hit ut .
 and hwon his blowinge ne geineð nout: þeonne bringe he up sum
 luðer word . oðer sum oþer nouhtunge: hwar þurh heo to hurteð eiðer 145
 urommard oðer? and þe holi gostes fur? acwencheð hwon ðe brondes
 þurh wreððe? beoð i sundred. and for þi holden ham inc luue ueste
 to gederes . and ne beo ham nout of? hwon ðe ueond blowe . and
 nomeliche ȝif monie beoð i uiced somed? and wel mid luue ontende.
 þauh ðe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes . legge penitence 150
 neuer ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen ham oste . auh euer þauh mid
 leaue. and ȝif heo ne kunnen nout ðe mete graces: siggen in hore
 stude? pater . noster. ȝ aue maria biuoren mete . and ester mete also .
 ȝ credo moare . and siggen þus on ende . veder ȝ sune ȝ holi gost .
 ȝ on almihti god? he ȝiue ure dame his grace? so lengre so more . 155
 ȝ leue hire ȝ us boðe nimen god endinge . ȝ forzelde alle ðet us
 god doð . ȝ milce hore soulen: þet us god i don habbeð . hore soulen

138. ȝe added in margin.

þ ilke ded þ ilke C. fuir wile 143. owe te blawes blawed C. 144. and om. B.
 hwon B. blast blawunge C. Geines nawt naut C. þeonne om. B. he brings he
 bringed C. 145. lüder om. hwat nocthunge C. hwer B. þurh þurh C. ho ha C
 burres B. 146. framward frommart C. te hal gastes B. ewenches ewencheð C. hwez
 147. þurh þurh C. wræðe B. beon isundret and om. B. halde halden C. iluue
 inluue C. faste feste C. 148. nawt naut C. hwon B. feond feont C. blawe B. and
 om. B. 149. nomeh ȝef C. beon B. ȝest to Gedere iueȝet somet C. wel om. wið
 B. ontendet 150. þah þach C. þe om. anker seruante for B. Giltes
 leie penitance C. 151. to preost no ðe latere to þe preost no ðe latere C. Ah Ach C
 eauer B. þah þach C. wið B. 152. and om. B. ȝef C. ho ha C. cunen naht
 cunne naht C. te seggen B. hate C. 153. studen C. Pater noster biforn pater
 noster biuoren C. maria Alter mete alswa marie. ester mete also C. 154. a credo C
 mare B. seggen segge C. fader sun B. ȝom. B. hali gast B. 155. ȝom. B. an B
 almighty C. godde he om. B. ȝroue C. lauedi se B. se mare B. 156. baðe
 la C. nime neome C. ende B. ȝom. B. be C. 157. don heore C. sawle saule C
 ȝus þe us C. hauen hore soulen om C. sawle

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi ȝe nawt · nowðer frut ne oðerhwet · ne
drinken bute leaue · ȝ te leaue beo liht in al þnis sunne. Ed te mete
na word · oðer lut · ȝ teo stille. Alswa ester þe ancre complie · aþet
180 prime · ne don na þing ne seggen · hweR þurh hire silence mahe
beon isturbet. **N**an ancre seruant ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure ·
bute mete ȝ hure þ ha mei flute bi · ant godes milce. Ne mis leue
nan god · hwet se tide of þe ancre · þ he hire trukie. þe meidnes
wið uten ȝef ha seruð þe ancre alswa as ha ahen · hare hure schal
185 beon þe hehe blisse of heouene. Hwa se haueð che of hope toward
se heh bure · gleadliche wule ha seruui ȝ lihtliche alle wa · ȝ alle
teonec þolien. wið eise ȝ wið este ne buð me nawt bliSSe.

3e ancre ahen þis leaste stucche reden to ower wummen euche
wike canes · aþet ha hit cunnen. Ant muche neod is þ ȝe neomen
190 to ham muche ȝeme · for ȝe mahan muchel beon þurh ham i godet · ȝ
iwurset. On oðer half ȝef þet ha sungið þurh ower ȝemeles · ȝe schule
beo bicleopet þprof biuore þe hehe deme · ȝ for þi as ow is muche neod ·
ȝ ham ȝet mare · ȝornliche leareð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for
ow ȝ for ham seol · liðeliche ȝ luueliche · for swuch ah wummone
195 lare to beonne · luuelich ȝ liðe · ȝ selthwenne sturne. Ba is riht þ ha
ow dreden ȝ luuien · ant þah þ ter beo eauer mare of luue · þen of
drede · þenne schal hit wel fearen · Me schal healden eoli ȝ win ba i
wunden ester godes lare · ah mare of softe eoli · þen of [f. 117 r]
bitinde win · þ is Mare of liðe wordes · þen of suhinde · for þer of
200 kimeð ȝinge best · þ is luue eie. lihtliche ȝ sweteliche forȝeoued
ham hare gultes · hwen ha ham icnawed ȝ bihateð bote. **A**se forð
177. gruchesi] ch on an erasure.

191. ȝef above þurh deleted.

158. sawle saule C amen om. B Bitwene B meal mel C gruse gruuesi C
ȝe om. C nawt naut C 159. nowðer nouðer C fruit oðer hwet C ni ne C
drinke bute B 160. ȝ te ȝ te C hicht C al þis B At te ed þe C na nan C
161. ȝta stille ȝeo stille C Alswa B after ancre B aðet prime oðet prime C
162. ni do þing ne segge ne don nan þing ne seggen C hwer þurh hwar þurh C
163. muhe muȝe C beo desturbet beon to storbed C Nan B ancre seruant
ah ahte C bi B 164. richte C to B iset hure B ant C clæd B ho ha C
mai flute B 165. nan B god · hwt C se tide B anker 166. over trukie
faile C þeo þ arn wið uten meidnes C ȝef C ho ha C seruen seruð C anker
167. alswa as B homahen ha achen C hare C beo 168. Hwa se B haues
ehe of eȝe of C toward toward C se B heh hech C gladli wile ho ha C
seruin C 169. lihtliche C wa B tene wið B este ne C wið B eise C 170.
buð mon nawt blisse buð me naut blisse C 171. ancre B ahen achiȝe C last lutte B
stucche stuche C rede oure over C seruanz 172. euche uche C eanes B
til þ ho oðet til ha C cunnen B ned is þ ȝe B 173. neomen C to ham nimien
god muche C for B muhen muȝe C muchel om. C muche þurh B 174. hoin
beo igodet B wursnet. iwurset. C On B half B ȝef C ho ha C sunnehþ
sunged C 175. þurh þurh C owre ȝemeles ȝemeles clipe C schule beo bicleopet
þprof þrel C bitore bitote C 176. hehe hechȝe C deme dom C and om. B as B

þ alle cristene soulen. amen. Bitweonen mele ne gruselie ȝe nouȝt.
 nouðer frut? 'ne' oðerhwat. ne 'ne' drinken wið uten leaue [f. 119 v]
 auh þe leaue beo liht ȝn alle þeo þinges? þer nis sunne. Ete mete 160
 no word. oðer lut. ȝ þeo beon stille. also ester ȝe ancre cumplie
 uort midmorwen. ne don no þing. ne ne siggen. hwar þurh
 hire silence muwe beon i sturbed. non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid
 rihte uort asken i sette huire? bute mete ȝ cloð: þet heo mei vltten
 bi. ȝ godes milce. ne misleue non god? hwat sc bitide of ȝe ancre: 165
 þet he hire trukie. þe meidenes wið uten ȝif heo serued ȝe ancre
 also ase heo Owen? hore hure schal beon ȝe eche blisse of heouene.
 hwo so haueð eie hope toward so heie hure: gledliche wule heo seruen
 ȝ lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid este? ne
 kumeð me nouȝt toþer heouene.

170

ȝe ancren Owen þis lute laste stucchen reden to our wummen
 eueriche wike enes uort ȝet heo hit kunnen. and mæcht neod is
 ou beoðe: ȝet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme. vor ȝe muwen muchel þurh
 ham beon i goded. and i wursed on oðer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð
 þurh ower ȝemeleaste? ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þer of biuoren þe 175
 heie demare. and for þi ase ou is muche neod. ȝ ham is ȝete more?
 ȝeorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen. boðe uor ou: ȝ for ham
 suluen. liðeliche þauh ȝ luueliche? uor swuch ouh wummonne lore
 to beon. luuelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe hit is riht
 þet heo ou [f. 120 r] dreden ȝ luuien. auh þet ȝer bec. more euer 180
 of luue: þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden
 eoli and win beoðe i ne wunden, ester godere lore. auh more of þe
 softe eolie? þen of þe bitinde wine. þet is. more of liðe wordes: þen
 of suwinde. vor þerof kumeð þinge best? þet is luue eie. lihtliche ȝ
 sweteliche uorȝiueð ham hore gultes: hwon heo ham iknoweð and 185
 bihoteð bote.

173. After gode de MS.

ow B ned hom heom C is om. B ȝette ȝet C mare B 177. ȝornliche
 leares leareð C haldeñ hare B riwle riuwlen C baðe ba'þe' C for ow B
 178. seolf B þauh om. B luuelice C for B swich C ah ach C wummones
 lare B of religiun add. 179. second and om. C seldacene selthwenne C Baðe ba'þe' C
 hit om. B riht C 180. ho he corr. out of ha C ow B ah ach C ter
 eauer mare mare eauer C 181. of be benne B faren B Mon heolde 182.
 baðe ha C in B wundes wundesi erasure of two letters C after godes lare B
 Ah Ach C mare B be om. B 183. eoli B benne C be om. B bitnde win B
 ma ma're C benne C 184. suhiende sturne C for B cumes kimeð C
 Lichtliche C 185. swetelich for ȝiues forȝeoued C hare C hwen B ho ha C
 arn cnawee icnawed C 186. bihaten bihated

as ȝe mahen of mete ȝ of clædes ȝ of ȝpre þinges þet neode of flesh easkeð? beoð large toward ham? þah ȝe nearowe beon ȝ hearde to 205 his ahne muð? ant utward þ wide. Ant ȝe dón alswa as ȝe wulleð þ ower bgoden bemin wel ȝ dremen? i drihtincs earen? nawt ane to ower ahnes? ah to alle folkes heale? as ure lauerd leue þurh þe grace of him seolof þ hit swa mote ameN. **H**wen ower sustres meidnes cumed to ow to froure? cumed to ham to þe þurl? earunder ȝ ouer-210 under? canes oðer twien? ȝ gað aȝein sone? to ower note gastelich? ne biuore Complie ne sitte ȝe nawt for ham ouer riht time? swa þ hare cume beo na lure of ower religiun? ah gastelich biȝete. ȝef þer is cani word iseid þ mahte hurten hcoerte? ne beo hit nawt iboren ut? ne ibroht to oþer ancre? þ is eð hurte. To him hit schal beon iseid? 215 ȝe lokeð ham alle. Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo edhalden? ant þ beo ful seldene? ne for heom ne broke silence ed te mete? ne for blod-letengen? bute ȝef sum muche god oðer neod hit makie. ȝe ancre ne hire meiden ne plohien 'name' worldliche gomenes ed te þurle? ne ne ticki to gederes? foR ase seið saint Beornard. vnwurðe þing is to 220 euch gastelich mon? ȝ nomeliche to ancre? euch swuch fleschlich froure? ȝ hit binimeð gastelich þ is wið ute met utnume murhðe? ȝ þ is uuel change as is iseid þruppe.

Of þis poc redeð hwen ȝe beoð eise euche dei? leasse oðer mare. Ich hopie þ hit [f. 117 v] schal beon ow ȝef ȝe hit redeð ofte? 225 swiðe biheue? þurh godes muchele grace? elles ich hefde ueule bitohe mi muchele hwile. Me were leou're godd hit wite do me toward rome? þen forte biginnen hit est forte donne. ȝef ȝe findeð þ ȝe doð alswa as ȝe redeð? þonckid godd ȝeorne? ȝef ȝe ne doð nawt? biddeð godes are? ȝ beoð umben þeronuuen þ ȝe hit bet halden efter ower 230 mihte.

Feader? Sunc? hali gast? an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde? he gleadie ow ȝ frouri ow mine leou'e sustren? ant for al þ ȝe for him dreheð ȝ dreaieð? ne ȝeou'e ow neauer leasse? þen alto gedere him seoluen? Beo he aa iheiet from world in to worlde aa on ecnesse? 235 AMeN. **A**sc ofte aS ȝe habbeð ired eawiht her on? greted þe leafdi wið aN aue? for him þ swonc her abuten? Jnoh meaðful ich am þe bidde se lutel? **E**xplicit? **J**þençh o pi writere i þine beden sum chearre? ne beo hit ne se lutel. Hit turneð þe to gode? þ tu bides for oþre.

Se uord ase ȝe muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð and of oðer þinges þet neode of fleshe askeð: beoð large toward ham: þauh ȝe ðe neruwure boon and te herdure to ou suluen, vor so deð þe wel bloweð, went þene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owune 190 muðe. ȝ utward þene wide, and ȝe don also, ase ȝe wulleð þet ower beoden bemen ȝ dreamen wel: ine drihtenes earen, and nout one to ower ones? auh to alle uolkes heale, ase ure louerd leue þurh ȝe grace of himsulf, þet hit so mote boon, amen.

Opisse hoc redeð eueriche deie: bwou ȝe beoð eise, eueriche deie 195 lesse oðer more, uor ich hopie þet hit schal beor ou ȝif ȝe hit redeð ofte: swuðe biheue þurh godes grace, and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot me were leouere uorto don me toward rome, þen uorto biginnen hit est forto donne, and ȝif ȝe iuindeð þet ȝe doð also ase ȝe redeð? þonkeð god ȝeorne, 200 and ȝif ȝe ne doð nout? biddeð godes ore. [f. 120 v] and beoð umbe þer abuten: þet ȝe hit bet hol holden: efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost, and on almihti god: he wite ou in his warde. he gledie ou and froure ou? mine leoue sustren, and for al þet ȝe uor him drieð and suffreð. he ne ȝiue ou neuer lesse huire þen 205 alto gedere him suluen, he beo euer i heid from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse. amen.

ase ofte ase ȝe readeð out o þisse hoc, greteð þe lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ȝet makede þeos riwle, and for him þet hire wrot and swone her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am? þet bidde so lutel.

210

187. Ase. Alse C. forð as B. muluen muȝen C. bade add. drinch of drunch and om. C. and after mete om. clades B. 188. oðre C. þing ned flesh fles C. askes beos toward B. 189. þah þach C. ðe om. B. narewe boon ȝ harde to ou seulen B. vor om. For C. Swa swa C. dos 190. þ. blawes blawed C. wendes te þe C. narewe ende om. 'ende' C. horn B. toward aine achne C. 191. muð B. te þe C. do alswa as B. wiln wall C. owre heodes 192. bemen wel ȝ B. i drihtines in drihtines C. eare, and om B. Nawt naut C. aine B. 193. owre anres a'nes C. Ah ach C. folkes B. as B. hauerd B. burh burch C. 194. himself him self C. swa mote B. beon, amen om. B. 195. Of C. þis B. redes eueriche deie om. B. hwe-n B. aarn aise C. eache dai achedei C. 196. mare B. uor om. B. ȝet om. ȝow B. ȝef C. 197. hit add. B. reden swiðe B. biheoue burh B. godes' C. and om. B. hafde hafde C. 198. bitohen bitochzen ueele C. muche hwile B. God, . . . wot om. B. leuere leoure C. deu le set add. B. 199. to do B. toward toward C. for to for te C. 200. and om. B. ȝef C. finden findeð C. don alswa as B. reden, þonk godd 201. and om. B. ȝef C. don naut naut C. biddes godd are B. bos umben B. 202. þer ouuen þer an ouen C. hit bettere haldens hit halden C. after owre mihte efter ower michte C. Fader sunc. haligast an B. 203. almihti C. godd he om. B. or B. 204. gladie ȝow B. frouri C. or B. leue sustre 205. for B. drehen oder drehen dresed ȝ dresed C. he om. B. ni ȝiue. Ne ȝeoue C. ȝow B. neauer B. lasse hure C. 206. seluen seulen C. Beo he B. auñehet eauer ihechȝet C. fram into B. 207. a on ecnesse 'a on ecnesse' C. 208. As C. as B. hauen red habbeð ired C. oht o his boe caewet þron C. Gretes ure lauedi latif C. wið an B. 209. marie om. B. for B. þ swanc her abuten. þe swong her abuten. C. 210. Inouh . . . lutel om. 'Inoh meðful ic am þe biddle se lutel' C.

X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS

[f. 15 v] **[L]**EOFEMEN ȝef ȝe lusten 'wuleð. ȝ ȝe willeliche
 hit under stonden we eow wulleð [f. 16 r]
 suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð
 sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei ȝ ec þe dei of blisse ȝ of
 5 lisse ȝ of alle irst. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð.
 forði þe þa ermīng saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule
 witen hwa erest bi won reste þam wrecche saule to soþe ic eow segge.
 þet wes *sancle* paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien
 eoden et sume time in to helle alswa *heom* drihten het for to lokien
 10 hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi foren ȝ paul com ester ȝ þa
 scawede mihhal to *sancle* paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe þer were
 wynnende [.] þer ester he him sceawede heȝe treon eisliche beorninde
 et foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon he him sceawede þe wrecche
 saulen a honge. Summe bi þa fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi
 15 þe tunge. summe bi þe eȝen. summe bi þe hefede. summe bi þer
 heorte. Seodðan he him sceauder an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut
 of him seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcūðre heowe þe alle weren eate-
 liche to bi haldene ȝ muchele strengre þen eani þing to þolien. ȝ þer
 wið innen weren swiðe feole saulen a honge. ȝette he him sceawede
 20 ane welle of fure ȝ alle hire stremes urnen fur berninde. ȝ þa
 welle bi wisten .xii. meister [f. 16 v] deoflen swilc ha weren kinges
 to pinen þer wiðinnen þa ermīng saulen þe for gult weren; ȝ heore
 aȝene pine neure nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Ester þon
 he him sceawede þe sea of helle ȝ innan þan sea weren .vii. bittere uþe.
 25 þe forme wes snau. þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe
 fifti neiddren. þe siste smorðer. þe seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse
 to þolien þenne esfreni of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea
 weren unaneomned deor summe feðer fotetd. Summe al bute fet.
 ȝ heore eȝen weren al swilc swa fur. ȝ heore eȝem scean swa deð þe
 30 leit a monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to
 brekene þa ermīng licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse liue her hare

4. In MS. *su sunedei.*
in MS.11. *sunfulle wrecche* with marks of transposition
18. *þing*] *þurg* MS.25. *snau*] *sunau* MS.

script enden nalden. Summe of þan monne sare wepeð. Sunne swa deor lude remeð. summe þer g-aninde sikeð. summe þer reowliche gnezeð his azenne tunge. Summe þer wepeð. ȝ alle heore teres beoð berninde gleden glidende ouer heore azenne nebbe. ȝ swiðe reowliche 35 ilome ȝeisð ȝ ȝorne bischeð þat me ham ibureȝe from þam uuele pinan [.] of þas pinan speked .dauid. þe halie witeȝe. ȝ þus seið. **Misere're nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus.** Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle we ham. ne maȝen iðolien. [f. 17 r] Seoð þan he him sceawede ane stude 40 iñne midde warðe helle ȝ bi foren þam ilke stude weren seofen clusterlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuende mon gan for þan ufele breðe ȝ þer wiðinna he him sceawede gan 'on' ald mon þ .iii. deoflen ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were. þa cweð mihhal heh engel he wes an bisp on eoðre liue þe nesre 45 nalde cristes laȝen lokien ne halden. oster he walde an uppon his underlinges mid wohe motien ȝ longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorȝeliche. 'ȝ ȝorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue 50 þ wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. Ah heo nalde nesre nan oðer god don. Elmesȝorn nes heo nesre. ah prud heo wes swiðe ȝ modi. ȝ liȝere ȝ swikel. ȝ wreðful ȝ ontful. ȝ forði heo bið wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bi gon paul to wepen wunderliche. ȝ mihhal heh engel þer weop forð mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to 55 heom on þunres liche ȝ þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerd ic biwepe þas monisfolde pine þe ic her in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine [f. 17 v] laȝe þe hwile heo weren en eorðe? þa seide paul him mildeliche to ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is þ þu heom ȝefe 60 reste la hwure þen sunne dei a þet cume domesdei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe weren esterward mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes sancte paul swiðe wa. ȝ abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet ȝ on halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ȝe maȝen iheren. Lauerd 65

he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome þ for þine engles. þ for þine muchele milce. þ for alle þine weorkes. þ for alle þine halezen. þ ec þine icorene. þat þu heom miſcie þes þe redþer þ ic to heom com þ reste ȝese þen sunne dei a þ cume þin heh domes dei.

70 þa onswerede him drihten mildere steuenc. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham ȝeue reste al swa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa cume monedeis lihting. þ efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ȝe habbeð iherð hwa erest bi won reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bi cum'eð hit þerfore to uwilche *cristene* monne mucheles þe mare to halízen þ 75 to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolß seið. **Dies dominicus est dies leticie** þ **requie.** [f. 18 r] Sunne dei is dei of blisse þ of alle ireste. **Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare** þ **bibere cum pace et leticia.** Ne beo in hire naþing iwrat bute chirche 80 bisocnie þ beode to criste þ eoten þ drinken mid griðe þ mid gledscape. **Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines.** for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. þ grið on hefene. þ grið bitwenen uwilc *cristene* monne. eft ure lauerd seolß seit.

Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabbatum. Amansed beo 85 þe mon þe sunne dei nulle iloken. And for þi leofemen uw'i'lc sunne dei is to locan al swa ester dei for heo is muneȝing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. þ muneȝing of þam halie gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped wit sunne dei. ec we understandeð þ on sunne dei drihten cumeð to demene 90 al mon cun; we aȝen þene sunne dei swiȝeliche wel to wurþien. þ on alle clenesse to locan. for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe ȝe iheren maȝen. ðet forme mihte is þ heo on eorðe ȝeueð reste to alle eorðe' þrelles wepmen þ wifmen of heore þrel weorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for þi þa engles heom 95 rested marc þenn on sum oðer dei. þ þridde mihte is þ þa erming saule habbeð ireste inne helle [f. 18 v] of heore muchele pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne dei. oðer þa oðer halie dæs þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne dei. beo heo dalneominde of heofene riches blisse? mid þan fedre.

93. ȝeueð . . . eorðe added on margin. 94-5. hemi heō rested MS.: þa] þa MS. 99. jerde MS.

þ mid þan sunne. þ mid þan halie gast abuten ende. ameN. ¹⁰⁰
 Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit þ regnat deus. per
 omnia secula seculorum. AmēN.

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum þ stetit ibi usque ad
 os. Qui cum aliquamcū ibi stetisset? debilita-
 tum est corpus eius. þ tandem dimissis funibus sub-
 tractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat
 sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia þ 5
 circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia ledetur.
 Leofemen we uindeð in halie hoc. þ. ieremie þe prophete stod
 in. ane putte. þ in þe uenne up to his muðe þ ba he hefede
 þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi com his licome swiðe feble. þ me
 nom rapes þ caste in to him for to draȝen hine ut of þisse putte. ¹⁰
 Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble? þ he ne mihte noht iþolie þe
 herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me clæðes ut of þes kinges huse for
 to bi winden þe rapes. þ his licome þe feble wes ne sc'e'olde noht
 wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseit habbeð
 muchele bi tacnunge [f. 19 r] þ god ha beoð to heren and muchele ¹⁵
 betere to et halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes and
 heom athalden? þe fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seið in þan halie
 god spelle. **Beati qui audiunt uerbum dei** þ **custodiunt illud.**
 Ædie þ blessed beon alle þeo þe ihered godes weordes þ heom
 athaldeð. Nu þe habbeð ihered wulc hit is for to iheren godes ²⁰
 weordes þ heom ethalden. Nu we sculen heow sceawen hwilc hit
 is heom for to heren þ nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið.
 Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere? **quam post agni-
 tam retroire.** Betre hit is þ mon ne ikanwe noht þe wei to
 godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe þ seodðe hine for hoȝie? and on oðer ²⁵
 stude he seið. **Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei?**
oracio eius erit execrabilis. þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie
 chirche to þeines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of

him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede ȝ unwurðe gode. **Puteus**
30 *est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto* : tam diu
iaces in mortali peccato. ȝes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne.
 for also longe also we liggeð in heueð sunnen : al þa hwile we
 sto[n]deð in þe putte. ȝ ȝ in þe uenne up to þe muðe al se þeos men
 doð þe liggeð inne eubruche ȝ ine glutenerie ȝ ine manadas. ȝ ine
35 prude. ȝ ine oðre fule sunnen. ȝ ȝ beoð riche men [f. 19 v] alremest
 þe habbeð þas muchele prude in þis world. þe habbeð se'ý're huses. ȝ
 feire hames. ȝ feire wifes. ȝ feire children. feire hors ȝ feire clæpes.
 heauekes ȝ hundes. castles ȝ tunes. her uppon heo þenc'h'eð muchele
 mare þen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haued isend þa þe liggeð
40 inne swilc sunne. ȝ ne þencheð noht for to arisen : heo delueð
 deihwamliche heore put deoppri ȝ deoppri. **vnde propheta.** **Non**
45 *claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum.* þe
prophete seið. ȝ þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us
 bute we tunen ure muð. ah ȝif we tuneð ure muð : þenne do we
50 also þe mon þe delueð ene put feower daze's oðer fие ȝ þenne
 he haued hine alra lengest idoluen : þenne ualleð he þer inne. ȝ.
 him brekeð þe sweore. ȝ. is ȝ he ualleð in to helle pine þer
 neuer est ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haued
 isceawed us wel muchele *grace*. þenne he haued geuen us to beon
55 mud freo. ȝ. we mæzen mid ure muð briugen us ut of þisse putte : þe
 bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. ȝ ȝ þurh þeo herde weies þe þus
 beoð ihaten. **Cordis contricione.** **Oris confessione.** **Operis**
60 *satisfactione.* þurð heorte bireusunke . þurh muðes openunge.
 þurh dede wel endinge. **Cordis contritione moritur peccatum.**
65 [f. 20 r] **oris confessione** defertur ad tumulum. **operis satis-**
factiōne tumulatur in perpetuum. þe[nnc] we beoð sari in ure
 heorte ȝ we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne ; þene
 we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe
 deade. for esterþan ȝ þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in
70 þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh : hwenne þu
 scrist underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to ȝeines
 godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen ibet : ester þines scristes

34. *Liggeð*] *i* above *f* MS.
 49. Before *grace*, *ȝyue* MS.

44. *we*] *þe* MS.

46. After *haued*, *a!* MS.

wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine surnen and bringest heom ut of þine on walde. **Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccato: qui in suo peccato moram facit.** Bi ieremie þe prophete we aȝen to understanden ulcne mon sunfulle. þ. lið in heuie sunne þu purh soðe script his sunbendes nule slakien. **funiculi amaritudines penitentie significant.** þe rapes þe weren icast to him? bitacneð þe herdnesse of scrife. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þie hef[ed] sunnen þis licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idrezen þet 70 script þe þer to bilimpeð. **panni circumpositi funibus: ecclesie sacramenta significant.** quibus penitentie duricia mitigatur. þas kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þu] clæðes þu weren isende ut of þes kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes [f. 20 v] mid? bitacnet þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halic chyrche. þu þe halie **sacra- 75 mens** þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ȝe habbeð iherð of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic habbe en be peken. þu þe bitacninge of þe prophete. þu þ. þe rapes bitacneð. þu hwat þa clæðes bitacneð þe þe rapes weren mide biwuzden. Ihereð nuðe whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes 80 wurmes inne. þu fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in ne faze neddren. þu beoreð atter under heore tunge. Blake tadden þu habbeð atter uppon 'heore' heorte. ȝeluwe froggen. þu crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. þu euer sc he mare strengððeð him to 85 swi[j]mminde mid þe watere? se he mare swimmeð abac. þu þe alde crabbe seide to þe ȝunge. hwi ne swimmest þu forð warð in þere sea also oðer fisses doð 'þ' heo seide. leofc moder swim þu foren me þu tech ne hu ic scal swimmen forðward þu [heo] bigon to swimmen forðward mid þe streme. þu swam hire þer aȝen. þas 90 faze neddre bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weorlde. þe speket also feire bi foren heore euencristen'e' [f. 21 r] also heo heom walde in to heore bosme puten. þu swa sone se hi beoð iturnd awey from heom? heom to twiccheð þu to draȝeð mid usele weordes. **Hii eciam sunt doctores þu falsi xpistiani.** þos men þe þus 95 to draȝeð heore euencristene bihinden heo habbeð þe nome of cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines þu beoð monslæzen for

heo slageð heore aȝene saule. ȝ bringeð heon in to þare eche pine
of helle. þos blaca tadden þ habbeð þ after uppon heore heorte.
100 bi tacneð þes riche men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorlodes ehte ȝ na
maȝen noht itimien þar of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer of
for þe luue of godalmihtin þe hauð hit heom al geuen. ah liggeð
þer uppon also þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þ neure ne mei
itimien to eten hire fulle? swa heo is afered leste þeo eorðe hire
105 trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom turneð to swart
atter for heo falleð þer þurh in to þer stronge pine þet na mon ne
mei tellen. þeos ȝeol'ewe [froggen bi tacneð þeos wimmen þe
clapeð heom mid ȝeoluwe] clape. for þe ȝeolewe clæð is þes deofles
helfster. þeos wimmen þe þus lumeð beoð þes deofles musestoch
110 iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð
upon þa swike chese ȝ bret hine for þon þ he scolde swote
smelle. and þurh þe [f. 21 v] sweote smel of þe chese? he bicherreð
monie mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monic of þas wimmen heo
smurieð heom mid blanchet þ is þes deofles sape ȝ clapeð heom
115 mid ȝeoluwe clape þ is þes deofles helfster. ȝ seodðan heo lokieð
in þe scawere. þ is þes deofles hindene. þus heo doð for to
feiren heom seoluen. ȝ to draȝen lechurs to ham. ah heo suleð
heom soluen þer mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð how wið þes
deofles musestoch ȝ witeð eow þet ȝe ne beo noht þe foaze neddre.
120 ne þe blake tadde. ne þe ȝolewe frogge. þe feder. ȝ þe sune. ȝ þe
halie gast. iscild us þer wið. ȝ wið alle sunnen a buten ende.
per omnia secula seculorum. AmeN.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY

A. DOMINICA PALMARUM

[f. 42 v] **T**urbe que precedebant dominum. ȝ que seque-
bantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio
david: benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume
þ ech chirchsocne goð þis dai aproce'ssi'on. ȝ þis wune hauð þe

103. þeorðe MS.
lumeð] luueð MS.

107. þeos ȝeolewe clapes MS.
111. scelode MS.

108. is is MS. 109.

biginnigge of þe holie procession. þe ure [f. 43 r] helende makede 5
 to ward te stede þer he wolde deð þolen. **E**t cum uenisset
 bethfage ad montem, oliuarum. Mittens [duos] de discipulis
 iussit adduci asinam ȝ sedit super eam. Þo þe com to bethfage
 Swo hatte þe þrop þe preste one wunien. bi sides ierusalem on þe fot of
 þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise disciples 10
 in to þe bureh of ierusalem. ȝ bed hem bringen a wig one te rider.
 noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [we] alre louverdes
 louerd. ȝ alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he sende after þe alre un-
 wyrreste wig one to ride. ȝ þ is asse. ȝ gaf us forbisne of
 admodnesse on his dede. also he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus 15
 queðinde. **D**iscite a me? quia mitis sum ȝ humilis corde.
 lerneð of me for þ ich am milde ȝ admod on herte. ȝ þo tweien
 sander bodes ferden ȝ cudden in þe bureli. þ þe helende was þider
 ward. ȝ funden an asse mid sole. ȝ ledden hit to genes him ȝ ȝ
 holie apostles leiden he're' cloþes þer uppe ȝ ure helende rod þer one 20
 into þe holie burh. ȝ þ burh'folc' hihten þe hege strete ȝ bihengen it
 mid palmes. ȝ mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde þurh faren to þe
 hoii temple. ȝ wenden ut to genes him. ȝ beren on here honde
 blostme sum palm twig. ȝ sum boh of oliue also þe holie boc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cum floribus ȝ palmis redemtori o[b]uiam. 25
 jc'. Det [f. 43 v] folc com to genes him. mid blostmen. ȝ mid palmes.
 ȝ understanden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. ȝ þo þe
 ferden bisoren him. ȝ ðo þe after him comen. remden lude stefne þus
 queðinde. **[O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine**
domini. Silof dauiðes bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. 30
 ȝ þo children þe weren bisoren diden also þe godspel seið. **P**ueri
hebreorum viam pro jc' Þe children briggeden þe wei bisoren
 ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. ȝ sume mid boges þe hie breken
 of þe trewes ȝ swo him brohten in to þe holie temple. also in his
 heorðliche heg settle. þus makede ure helende his holie procession. 35
 fro betfage to ierusalem. ȝ elhc cristene man makeð þis dai procession
 fro chirche to chirche. ȝ est agen. ȝ bitocneð þe holie procession þe
 he makede þis dai. ȝ þ mai ech man understanden. þe wot wat
 bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. ȝ ierusalem. **B**etfage interpre-

21. *sok* added in margin in different ink.

40 *tatur domus bucce. uel buccarum siue maxillarum.* ⁊ significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem xpisti manducando. ⁊ sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo. Betsage is cleped on englissh muðene hus. ⁊ bitocneð holie chirche. þ men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien here sinnes. ⁊ forgiuenesse bidden. ⁊ ure louerd ihesu xrist herien. ⁊ brukan his fles ⁊ his blod. þ his þe holi husel. ⁊ him [f. 44 r] þanken. **I**erusalem interpretatur uisio pacis ⁊ item significat ecclesiam. in qua pax uera uidetur. dum passio xristi recognoscitur. et pacis osculum datur. Jerusalem is cleped soð of sahnesse. ⁊ bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne prest cristes þroweinge minegeð. ⁊ of þe calice understandeð tocne of sehtnesse. þ is messe cos. ⁊ þe folc sent. ⁊ þer mide bitocneð þ ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið bileffulle men maked sehte. ⁊ þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne þe procession ut goð of ierusalem. ⁊ est þenne it in cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On his procession ferde sume biforen him ⁊ makede his weie to ward ierusalem. ⁊ sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes.

60 ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Do þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes ⁊ prestes. þe mid here wise lore rideð. ⁊ makeð godes weie in to mannes heorte. Do þe briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire forbisne of here waledede. Do þe briggeden þe asse mid þe 65 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understanden god noht mid wel dede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawes hem lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe cleric lif ledan to quemende gode. noht for hereworde. þo þe on his lif hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen

70 [f. 44 v] noht forto quemende gode. ac for hereworde to hauen. De asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsingegede þe hauen al here þonc uppen eorðliche richeise. ⁊ sinne hem is loð to leten. ⁊ unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þ godes hese heuieliche semeð. ⁊ naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelesse mede son.

Ure louerd ihesu xrist þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech chirche to dai ninegeð. wisse þ tulste us two to folgen his holi eorliche procession þ we mo ben on þe holie procession þe he wile maken adomes dai mid hise chose[n]. fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.*

80

B. IN DIE PASCHE

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus þ letemur in ea. þis dai haucð ure drihten maked to gladien. þ to blissen us þonked wurðe him. þ giarked þ holi gestninge. þe he offe spe[c]ð þus queðinde. **E**cce prandium meum paratum. Mi bord 85 is maked. þ us biddeð alle þer to þus seggende. **V**enite prandium. Cumeð to borde þ understandeð bred. ac er þenne þe holi bord bugen. þ þ bred understande do we also þe apostel bad. sciende þus. **P**robet autem se ipsum homo. þ sic de pane illo edat þ de calice bibat. **P**roue ech man him seluen. þ gif he feleð 90 þ he is wurðe þerto. þennc understande he þ husel. þ drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understandeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. þ mid bicumeliche wede. þ on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise [f. 45r] cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste his sinnes þ forleteð þ bimurneð þ nimeð þerof god wissinge. þ oðer 95 siðe þe holi acxen uppen his heued. þ þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. **s**cilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. siiim. þ is wecche þ swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten þ lesse drinken. **P**ridde siðe palm sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolucio[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fiste siðe crepe to cruche on 100 lange frida[.]. sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe bitocneð þe holi sepulcre. þ þe seueðe siðe þe holi bord bugen þ þ bred bruken. bicumeliche wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche 105 gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. þ alle hie bien faire him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þer offe ben swiche þ no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here oðer on him. þe

ben þus clepede. **V**estis innocencie. **V**estis misericordie. an
 is loðlesnesse oðe'r sinbote. **V**estis innocencie restituitur in
 110 baptismo dicente sacerdote. [A]ccipe uestem candidam ȝ
 immaculatam. loðlesnesse understandeð þe man at his folcninge.
 ȝ þ bitocneð þe crisme cloð. þe þe prest bi windeð þ child mide.
 ȝ þus seið. Underfo shrud wit ȝ clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on
 him after his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þ he ne do
 115 ne ne queðe. ne ne ȝenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode.
 [f. 45 v] ne loðere men. þe iuele is soule. þis wede is wel bicume-
 liche ȝ biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð. Det oðer
 gostliche shrud ich embe spece. is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec.
 armhertnesse armheorted is þe man. þe swiðere reoweð his sinne.
 120 ȝ he hem for let ȝ bet. ȝ milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus.
Miserere anime tue placens deo. haue reoðe of þin ogen sovle.
 þenne likeste gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures
 unselðe. ȝ likeð here alre selðe ȝ ofþinð sore wrecche mannes
 wanrede. ȝ freureð hem mid his wel dede. No man þe sineged haueð
 125 ne mai wið uten þise wedes holi husel underfon. bute to eche harme
 his soule ȝ lichame ȝ ech man þe hit underfoð wið uten eiðer þese
 wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. ȝ bunden
 togedere his honden. ȝ his fet. ȝ worpen in to þe ateliche pit of helle
 bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men. **A**mice quomodo huc
 130 intrasti non habens uestem nupciale. ȝc hwu come þu ider
 in mid unbicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to
 underfon. *Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis
 hanc quam alias. sed quia maiora quam in aliis a morte
 resurgendo. ȝ nos a morte resuscitando.* for þ þis makede
 135 ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte.
 ȝ mankin more milce dide on þis dai. þanne on ani oðre. Do he
 aros of deaðe [ȝ] rerde us mid him. **V**nde exultemus ȝ letemur
 in ea. he us fette ut of helle wowe. ȝ þer mide us gledede. ȝ gif we
 him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele ȝ þer mide. us blisseð to dai þonked.
 140 wurðe him. for þi þis dai is cleped estrene dai. þ is aristes dai. for
 þ he he þis dai aros of deaðe. ȝ we alle don. [f. 46 r] þanne we holi
 husel unde'r nimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes on clene liflode. ȝ on

rihte leue. *¶* wið alle men sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gest-
 ninge. *¶* bringe us to 'his' holi fleis *¶* to his holi blod *¶* leue us hem to
 bruken. *¶* þus quædinde. **A**ccipite *¶* commide ex hoc omnes ¹⁴⁵
hic est enim calix sanguinis mei novi. *¶* c' Understondeð þis *¶*
 brukeð it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us ec
 his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende *¶* seið þ þese two þing
 bien ure billeue. **C**aro mea uere est cibus *¶* sanguis meus uero
 est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. *¶* mi blod iwis drinke *¶* after ¹⁵⁰
 he seið. **N**isi manduaueritis cernem filii hominis *¶* bibe-
 ritis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis. Ne muge
 hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis *¶* bi mi blod. þ husel
 þe ge understanden *¶* is his holi fleis *¶* his blod. Erest it beð ouelete
¶ win. *¶* þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi ¹⁵⁵
 muð! *¶* ester him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe bred to flei-
¶ þe win to blod. **S**et in carne remanet forma color *¶* sapor.
 ac on þe holi fleis billeueð þe shap *¶* hiu. *¶* smul of ouelete. *¶* on þe
 holi blod hew *¶* smul of win. More mihte doð ure helende þenne
 þe holi word þe he purh his muð spec. þanne he giucð mannes cuinde. ¹⁶⁰
 [his fleis *¶* his blod.] *¶* Naþcles þanne man eteð *¶* drinkeð þureh þe
 lichames cunde þ bred wurð to fleis. *¶* þe drinke to blod. for þi
 mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. *¶* þ win to blod. *¶* swo
 doð. *¶* þ is þe sefesolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste þ alle
 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for þ þis dai is cleped estre dai ¹⁶⁵
 þ is estene da[i]. *¶* te este is husel. *¶* no man ne mai scien husel?
 wu god it is. **Q**uia est premium mundi. for it is wurð al þe
 wereld. *¶* betere þene [f. 46 v] al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manne þe
 ure drihten sende alse snow sleðrende alse þe prophete seið. **P**luit
 illis manna ad manducandum *¶* panem celi dedit eis. ¹⁷⁰
 [P]anem angelorum manduauit homo. he let hem reine manne
 to bi liue. *¶* gef hem bred of heuene. *¶* men eten englene [bred].
Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc? Manne bitocneð wat is
 tis? *¶* þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke?
 it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. *¶* bitocneð holi ¹⁷⁵
 husel? þe ech cristeman understandon nuðe. þe is þe manne hegreste
 sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensende. *¶*
 alre biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes

forleten. *þ* bet. oðer bigunnen alse þe apostel seið. **Qui manducat**
 180 **corpus domini** *þ* bibit *yc*. Ech þe understandeð þ holi husel
 unwurðliche he understandant him seluen eche pine. *þ* endelesse wowe.
 Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on
 bicumeliche wise. þ is to soð shriste. to hol[i] axen a palm sunedai.
 to procession. a shereðursdai to absoluſiun. a langeſridai to holi
 185 **cruche**. an ester euen to procession. *þ* gif we ben cumene mid
 bicumeliche wede. of lodesnesse þ is clensinge. swo þ we hauen
 ure sinnes forleten. *þ* bi shrifteſ wissenge bet. oðer bigunnen to beten.
þ milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord. bugen.
þ his bode wurðliche bruken. *þ* þureh þe holi este cumen to driste.
 190 **Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit** *þ* uiuit cum deo pa/re
 in unitate spiritus sancti.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES

A. THE ARK OF HOLY CHURCH

[f. 14 v] **D**e gastliche hierdes ðe sculen boðe lokin *þ* stieren. ðo
 folȝið noe ðane gode stieres mann ðe gode was swiðe lief. *þ* ȝec 'ðo' ðe bieð ute. hie
 For ðare muchele hersumnesse ðe he maniȝe wintre swanc. ær he 'ða'
 5 arche mihte habben ȝemaked. *þ* seððen hie swa stierde on ðe muchele
 wilde flode. ðe ouerȝiede all middeneard. mang stronge windes *þ*
 stormes ðat he ðarof ne forleas naþing. ðe godd him hadde betaht to
 liue *þ* to londe to bringen. Swa scule ða gastlich'e' stieres mezn.
 'steren' ða arche of ðe hali cherche ðat hie ðarof ne forliesen
 10 ne lichame ne saule. For none winde of mannlische fandinge. [f. 15 r]
 Ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge. *þ* est on faire wedere ne
 bien hie naht to sikere. forðan swo maniȝe litle dropes of maniȝes
 kennes ȝemeleastes mihten cumen in to ðe saule bote ðat hie mihten
 sinken. mid alle hire bijeates. Ac lokien hie alle ðe wið innen scipes
 15 borde wuniȝeð. þ hie bien hersum. *þ* leðebeize here stieres manne.
 swa swa hie willeð cumen to ðe liuiende lande mid saule *þ* mid

179. *þe*] *þa* MS.
 xiii. 8. *gastliche*] *e* above erasure.

189. *driste*] *d* corr. out of *c.*

14. *lokieð* MS.

lichame. And hlesteð hwat ðe hlauerd seið. ðe ðat scip auh to ðe
 stieresmannen þ to alle ðe ðar inne wunizeð. Qu: uos audit me
 audit. Se ðe ȝew'er. ra'd' hlest he seið. he hlest me sciuən. þ se
 ðe ȝew forsakþ ȝ ȝewere lare he forsakþ fullȝewiss me selucn. Þis he 20
 seið to ða stieresmannen. On michele hahte we fareð allc ðe fareð
in hoc mare magnum. on ðessere michele sea of ðare bitere worlđ.
 Of ure stieresman is ȝewritten Ascendunt usque ad celos. ȝ
 descendunt usque ad abissos. Hie stieð up to heuene mid here
 gastliche þohtes for to sceawin ðe n.ichele merlīcē of heuene riche. 25
 for to sceawin ðe windes ȝ ðe euele stormes. ðe c'með of deules
 blastes ȝ for us te warnin þ ure ropes ne to breken. ðe bieð
 ibroiden mid þrie strænges. Of rihte ileauē. ȝ of faste hope te gode. And
 of ðare soðe luue ðe is ihoten carite ðe Crist mæst luueð. Eft hit seið
 ðat hie stikð niðer in to nielnesse mid here þohtes. for us eft to 30
 warnin wið ðo stanroches of ðe harde herti ðe næure ne wile nexin.
 for none watec of wisdome. Ac ȝif ðar cumþ scip to hit tobrekð.
 Alswō doð ðat unwise mann ðe cumþ to ðan unliliede manne ðe ne
 wile ne ne mai godes lare understanden for his herte hardnesse[.]
 he tobrekð ȝif he ani god wille hafð. forðan he hert his gode wille 35
 ; hie tobrekþ. [f. 15 v] mid þelliche wordes. Hwat dest þu? he seið
 ðu dalst al ðat tu hafst. Wile ðu hlestēn. spelleres. ȝ pr'i'estes. ȝ
 munekes. ȝ þese hadede mannen. Ne scalt ðu næure habben god?
 Hie wolden for'i'swelzen all ðe woreld ȝif hie mihten. be trewe
 mann ȝ halt tin god. þu finst seawe ðe wile ȝiuen ðe ani ȝing. bute 40
 hie witen hwarfore. ðe unaware mann ðe ðis ȝeherð. ȝingþ ðat he
 seið him god rad. ȝif he arrer dede litel te gode. ðar after he doð
 michel'e' lasse. ȝ swo he forfarð. for ðan ðe he his priestes lare ne
 his ræd lesten ne folȝin ne wile. Carite sprat his bowes on bræde ȝ
 on lengðe swiðe ferr. Hie me haueð idon speken. forðer ðane ic 45
 hadde ȝeþouht. Ac nu ic wile wænden to ðe hali mihtes al swo ich
 ær hadde ȝiunnen be godes fultume. Ac me þincþ ðat tu lokest
 aweiward ȝ heuliche latst. And hit is me to muchel iswinch ðar

19. *gewer*] *w* above *u*. *rad*] *d* above erasure.
 20. *nielnesse*] on margin *abissos*. 21. *scid* MS. 30.
 forma dei e's'et non rapinam arbitratus est semet. 35. *tobrekð* MS.: in lower margin, qui cum in
 forma dei e's'et non rapinam arbitratus est semet. 42. *ȝif*] ȝ corr. out of *G*.
 44. *bowes*] *w* corr. out of *u*.

embe to þennken oðer to speken, bute ȝif ȝu woldest mid god wille
50 ȝar to lhisten. ȝ hes understanden.

Hu andswereð ȝe saule ȝ seið:

Ich ȝe bidde for ȝan ilche blauerd ȝe ȝe iscop me to helpe. ȝat
also ȝu hauest ȝegunnen ȝ ȝane grundwall ileid. Of ȝese hali
mihtes ȝat tu hes forð bringe ȝ me hes tæche. forðan hie bieð
55 me swiðe unbecnawe for ȝe manige undeawes ȝe ic mid me to longe
habbe ihaid. Ac nu ic hes wile leten. ȝ mid godes fultume of hem
ȝeswiken. And nin ȝefanc to ȝine lore healden. For ȝare hali mihte
ȝe cariteð is icleped ic ȝe beseche ȝ bidde ȝat tu ȝese halwende lore
60 on write sette. for ȝan ic am michel þenchninde ȝar hwile ȝe ic on
ȝese wrecche lichame am wuniende. ȝ oste forȝete ȝat me god? wære
te healden. and ec sum oðer saule hit wilc helpen.

Hu andswereð scadwisnesse. ȝ þus seið. [f. 16 r]

Das þe me þincþ þu wilt godes lore bliðeliche understanden. ȝ
lierniz. ȝ ȝat me likeð swiðe wel. forði ȝat hit seið on ȝe hali
65 godspelle. *Qui est ex deo uerba dei audit.* Se ȝe is of gode he
harkeð bleðeliche godes wordes. Nume cumþ on iþanke an forbisne.
þe *sanctus Gregorius* us seið: *Qui uirtutes sine humilitate
congregat quasi in uento puluerem portat.* Se ȝe gadereð
mihtes wiðuten eadmodnesse he seið. he is ilich ȝo manne ȝe berð
70 dust amidewarde ȝe winde. For ȝi me þingþ þ is wisdom ȝat we
alre ȝinge arst speken of ȝessere hali mihte wiðuten hwam non ne
mai bien wið healden te none freme ne te none gode.

B.

Of teares.

[f. 47 r]

Wite ȝu to soðe ȝat þese teares ȝe we embe spekeð hie bieð
75 iwis godes ȝiue. ȝ swiðe niedfulle to ȝan inede þat iherd sculen
[bien] of gode. Of hem saðe ȝe prophete: *Fuerunt mihi
lacrime me[e] panes die ac nocte.* Mine teares he saðe me

54. *teche*] c corr. out of s. 58. *seið* MS. 71. *wid* MS. 73.
speked MS. 74. *inede*] n corr. out of h.

67. *seið* MS.

71. *wid* MS.

waren bred daiȝ ȝ niht swa gode hie þouhten. Of oþres kennes teares he saðe: *Lacrimis meis stratum meum rigabo: Ich scal watien min bedd mid mine teares.* Dies bedd tacneð þe *consciencia.* þat is þat inȝied wiðinnen. Par ðe gode sawle 8c haueð hire reste, par haueð se eule sawle hire pine. For bi he saðe þat he wolde mid teares wascen þat inȝied par of ðe his herte him wreȝede. Ne finde we nawher þat godd wernde ani þing ðe ani mann mid teares him besouhþe. Godd sante to Ezechie þe kinge be his prophete. ȝ saðe: *Dispone domini tue quia morieris ȝ tu 85 ȝ non uiues.* Becweð þine [f. 47 v] cwide he saðe, for ðan þu scalt bien dead. ȝ naht ne scalt tu libben. ðe king warð sari. alswa richeise is lað to laten ȝ swiðe lef to libben. He wante þo to ðe wauȝe ȝ dede þat betste. 'a' hlauerd godd saðe he þench nu ðat ich ðe habbe ȝe luued. ȝ for þine luue bl̄ðeliche idon. ȝ ȝif me ȝiet 90 a litel ferst for þine godnesse. Dies was god inȝied þe mihte his gode dade forðsceawin þa þe he niede hadde. For þi him ȝeherde godd ȝ saðe to is prophete ðe was ham ward. Wand aȝean cwað he ȝ sai to þe kinge. *Vidi lacrimam tuam.* Ich iseih cwað he þine tear. ȝ ich iherde þine bene. ȝu scalt ȝiet libben fistene ȝear. 95 Swa michel ich habbe ieiht þi lif. ðanne ȝu on michele niede gode wilt besecken þanne is ðe wel god þu muȝe forðraȝen sume gode dade. þin herte bið ðe gladdere. ȝ ðe sikerliker ȝu miht bidden. Segge we nu forð mid þe prophete *Ciba nos pane lacrimarum.* Hlauerd fed us mid ðo breade of swete teares. ȝ *potum da nobis 100 in lacrimis in mensura.* ȝ ȝif us drinken of oðreskennes teares ȝ ðat mid imete. ðat ich wile þat ȝu wel be iwarned. ȝif godd ðe ȝifð þese swete teares þat non win in ðare world nis swa swete. ȝ alswa alswa man to michel mai drinken of ðare wine alswa mai ðe man to michel wepen. þeih hie swete bien. ȝ for ði þe is god 105 þu beseke at gode one mihte. ðe hatte discrecio. þat is [f. 48 r] skelewisnesse.

Hie is swiðe beheue mang alle ðe oðre mihtes. Dis ðe hali faderes seggeð Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes. ðar ðe

80. *is* corr. out of *þ.*
97. *god*] MS. *gode*, with *e* partly erased.

88. *lat*] ȝ corr. out of *d.*

89. *þat* on an erasure.

102. *ȝif*] *Gif* MS.

110 he rixið ne mai naure man forfaren. þe hire wile rixin *þ* folžin. Hit seið in uitas patrum. Þat at sume sal waren ðe hali faderes to gedere igadered. *þ* waren spekinde betwen hem on 'h'williche wise me mihte rihtist *þ* sikerest to gode cumen. Sum sade þurh fasten. sum þurh wacchen. sum ðurh bede. sum sade þurh 115 hersumnesse. sum sade ðurh annesse. sum sade ðurh herbɔrȝin wrecche menn. *þ* seden *þ* screden. Sum sade ðurh seke menn to lokin. *þ* on manieskennes wisen hie namden after ðan þe þat hali godspell seið. Ða sade on of ða eldes[*t*] *þ* on of ða wisest. Ðurh alle ðesen we habbeð iseȝen *þ* iherd swiðe maniȝe ȝeborȝen. *þ* manie 120 of alle ðesen inamde mihten forfaren for þi ðat hem trukede discrecio. þat is scadwisnesse and skele. For ði sume deden michel mare þan hie mihtin wel andin Sume deden to litel. Sume deden euele. *þ* wenden wel don. Sume wel a gunnen *þ* euele andeden. Ac naure ne ȝeseiȝe we manne þat hadde þese hali mihte mid him 125 þat he aure misferde[.] beȝete se ðe muge.

Perseuerancia hatte an hali mihte. Hie nis naht [f. 48 v] to laten for ðan hie makeð ðanne man ðe godd 'h'is. to sant þe he þurwuneð on his godnesse. On ðare ealde laȝe hit was i[h]oten þ alle dier. ðe me gode scolde offrin þat hie lokeden wel ðat ðe tail ware 130 on auriche netene. þat tocneð ðat ilke mann ðe gode ani seruise offreð. þat he þar on þurwunie[.] on ðessere newe laȝe sade crist. Qvi perseuerauerit usque in finem hic saluus erit. Se ðurȝ wuneð on his godnesse ðe he hafð agunnen he worð iborȝen *þ* naht elles for none gode þe he don hafð. hwat 'h'wat' it is.

135

Ratio dicit anime:

Lieu 'saule', ðis little writt ic 'habbe' sare beswonken he it wat *þ* wot alle þing for ðe to wissin. for ðe to warnin. *þ* for ðe to helpen *þ* for ðe to berȝin. ȝif ðu wilt wel hit understanden *þ* liernin *þ* folȝin *þ* [h]ealden wiðuten alche twene þu miht mid godes felste ðe

115. *herbɔrȝin*] *þ* on erasure.

erasure.

118. *eldest*] hole in MS.121. *ði* on

erasure.

128. *ihoten*] *io* corr. by erasure.

erasure.

129. Before *ðe*, *ðe* erased.132. On margin *Ewangelista* in red.

erasure.

133. *ðurȝ*] *durȝ* MS.

erasure.

134. 'h'wat'

on erasure.

136. *habbe* above *write* deleted.137. *þ]þa* MS.

138.

137. *þ]þa* MS.138. *ȝif* MS.139. *alche*] *c* corr. out of *t*.

berzen J heuneriches merchþe mid þese halie mihtes sike r' liche 140
iwinnen.

Nunc^o autor loquitur finaliter.

Hete we nu þ'a'nnkin J herien ure hlauerde alm̄htin gode of ðese
witte and of ðese wisdome. ðe we hier habbeð igadered of 145
horde. J of maniȝes [f. 49 r] haliȝes mannes ȝeswinkes þe michel
sw'unkn for ðe lue of gode. J for us to wissin. Hit is riht ðat we
heriȝen J þankin J bledscin fader J sune J hali gast on ða hali prin-
nesse. se ðe is on soð godd in onnesse. se ðe l'ueð J rixeð aure ma-
a woreld. amen. Ðat ne forȝet ðu naure. þat ȝu gold ne heriȝe. J
þanke of alle gode. Alswa swa we habbeð niede him to bidden be 150
daiȝ J be nihte. J ofte J ȝelome alswa hit is niede? him to heriȝen.
Amen.

**Veni creator spiritus mentes tuorum uisita imp'lets superna
gracia que tu creasti p'e'ctora.**

142. *þankin*] *a* over *e*.
149. *forȝet*] *i* over erasure.

146. *swunken*] *u* over *i*.

148. *l'ueð*] *i* over *e*.

XIV. LA3AMON

THE BRUT (MS. CALIGULA⁶)

Vnder þan comen tiðende! to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 81 r²
 þ ouer sæ weoren icumen! swiðe selcuðe gumen.
 Jnne þere Temese! to londe heo weoren icummen.
 þeo scipen gode! comen mid þan flode.
 þeo hundred cnihten! Also hit weoren kinges. 5
 wið uten þan scipen monnen! þe weoren þer wið innen.
 þis weoren þa færreste men! þat auere her comen.
 Ah heo weore hæðene! þi wes hærm þa mare.
 Uortiger heom sende to! And axede hu heo weoren idon.
 10 ȝif heo grið sohten! ȝ of his freond scipe rohten.
 heo wiſliche and swerden! Swa heo wel cuðen.
 ȝ seiden þi heo walden! speken wið þan kinge.
 ȝ Leofliche him heren! ȝ hælden hine for hærre.
 And swa heo gunnen wenden! fforð to þan kinge.
 ȝa wes Uortigerne þa king! In Cantuarie buri. 15
 þer he mid his hirede! Hæhliche spileden.
 þer þas cnihtes comen! Bi foren þan folc kinge.
 Sone swa heo ȝ hine imetten! fæire heo hine igrætten. [f. 81 v¹
 ȝ seiden þat heo him wolden! hæren iþisse londe.
 ȝif he heom wolde! mid rihten at halden. 20
 ȝa and swerede vortiger! of elchen vuel~~ne~~ wes war.
 An alle mine ilie! þe ich iluuued habbe.
 bi dæie no bi nihtes! ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.
 for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe! ȝ mid me ȝe scullen bilæfuen.
 ȝ eouwer wille ich wulle driȝen! bi mine quicke liuen. 25
 Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten! þurh soðen eouwer wurð scipen.
 whæt cnihten ȝe seon! ȝ whænnenen ȝe icumen beon.
 ȝ whar ȝe wullen beon treowe! alde ȝ aec neowe.
 ȝa answerede þe oðer! þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
 lust me nu lauerd king! ȝ ich þe wullen cuðen. 30

LA3AMON

(MS. OTHO)

under þan com týdinge: to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 65 v¹]
 þat ouer sêe weren icome! swiþe selliche gomes.

þeo sipes gode! icome were mid þan slode
 þaron þeo hundred cnihtes! also hit were kempes.

þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come herc
 ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.

þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde! him sarui in his londe
 ȝif vs þou wolle! mid rihte at holde.
 þo answerede vortiger! þat of eche vuele he was war.
 In al mine lisue! þat ich ileued habbe!
 Bi dai no bi nihte! Ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
 for ȝou ich ham bliþe! and mid me ȝe solle bi lefue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite! for ȝoure mochele worsipe.
 wat cnihtes | beo ȝeo! and wanene ȝeo icomen beo. [f. 65 v²]

þo answerede þe oþer! þat was þe elder broþer.

what cnihtes we beoð? ȝ whanene we icumen seoð.

I ch hatte henges? hors is mi broðer.

I we beoð of alemainne? aðelest alre londe.

of þat ilken ænde? þe angles is ihaten.

Beoð in ure londe? selcuðe tiðende. 35

vmbe fistene ȝer? þat folc hi[s] isomned.

Al ure iledene folc? ȝ heore loten werpeð.

vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed? he scal uaren of londe.

Bilæuen scul | len þa flic? þa sexte scal forð liðe. [f. 81 v²

ut of þan leode? to u[n]cuðe londe. 40

Ne beo he na swa leof mon? uorð he scal liðen.

For þer is folc swiðe muchel? mære þenc heo walden.

þa wif færeð mid childe? swa þe deor wilde.

Æueralche ȝere? heo bereð child þere?

þ beoð an us feole? þat we færen scolden. 45

Ne mihte we bilæue? for liue ne for dæðe.

Ne for nauer nane þinge? for þan folc kinge.

þus we uerden þere? ȝ for þi beoð nu here.

to sechen vnder luste? lond ȝ godne lauerd.

Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g? Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g. 51

þa answarede vortiger? of alc an vfele he wes war.

Ich ileue þe cniht? þ þu me sugge soðriht.

ȝ wulche beoð æoure ileuen? þ ȝe on ileueð.

ȝ eoure leosue god? þe ȝe to luted.

þa and swarede Hænges? cnihtene alre feirst. 55

Nis in al þis kinc lond? cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

We habbeð gode's' gode? þe we luuieð an ure mode.

þa we habbeð hope to? ȝ heoreð heom mid mihte.

þe an hæhte phebus? þe oðer Saturnus.

þe þridde hæhte woden? þ is an weoli god. 60

þe seorðe hæh | [te] Jupiter? of alle þinge he is whar. [f. 82 r¹

þe fiste hæhte Mercurius? þat is þe hæhste ouer us.

þæt sæxte hæhte appollin? þ is a godd wel idon.

36. his] hī MS.
over erasure.

38. falled] faled MS.
58. mid mid MS.

49. luste MS.
62. is] us MS.

56. muchel!

Ich hatte Hengest.³⁸ Hors hatte min broþer.
 we beoþ of Alemaine.³⁹ of one riche londe.
 of þan ilke hende þat Ænglis his ihote.
 Beoþ in vre londe wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene ȝer. þat folk his isomned.
 And werþeþ þare hire lotes.⁴⁰ so[r] to londes seche.
 vþ wan þat lot falleþ.⁴¹ he mot neod wende.

Ne beo he noht so riche.⁴² he mot lond seche.

For þe wifues goþ þare mid childe.⁴³ also þe deor wilde.
 bi euereche ȝere.⁴⁴ hii goþ mid childe þere.
 þat lot on vs ful.⁴⁵ þat we faren solde.
 Ne moste we bi lefue.⁴⁶ for life ne for deaþe.

þus hit fareþ þere.⁴⁷ þar fore we beoþ nou here.

Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king.⁴⁸ soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide vortiger þat was wis and swiþe war.

And woche beoþ ȝoure biléue.⁴⁹ þat ȝeo an bi léſeþ.

We habbeþ godes gode.⁵⁰ þe we louieð in mode.

þe on hatte phebus.⁵¹ þe ofer Saturnus
 þe þri[d]de hatte Woden.⁵² þat was a mihti þing.
 þe feorþe hatte Jubiter of alle þinges He his war. | [f. 66 r]
 þe fifþe hatte Merchurius.⁵³ þat his þe hehest ouer vs.
 þe sixte hatte appolin.⁵⁴ þat his a god of gret win.

38. vþ] vt MS.

63. þe] e partly destroyed.

þe seoueðe hatte teruagant? an hæh god in ure lon.
 ȝet we habbeð anne læuedi? þe hæh is ȝ mæhti.
 heh heo is ȝ hali? hired men heo luuieð forþi.
 heo is ihate Frææ? wel heo heom dihteð.
 Ah for alle ure goden deore? þa we scullen hæren.

65

Woden hehde þa hæhste laȝe? an ure ælderne dæzen.
 he heom wes leof? æfne al swa heore lif.
 he wes heore walden? And heom wurðscipe duden.
 þene feorðe dæi iþere wike? heo ȝifuen nim to wurðscipe.
 þa þunre heo ȝiuen þunres dæi? forþi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
 Freon heore læfdi? heo ȝiuen hire fridæi.
 Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætterdæi? þene sunne heo ȝiuen sonedæi. 75
 Monea heo ȝifuen mone dæi? Tidea heo ȝeuen tis dæi.
 þus seide hæ[n]gest? cnihten alre hendest.
 þa answerede vortiger? of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
 Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue? ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
 eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste? ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste. | 80
 Ah ȝe ileoueð a þene wurse? þe godd seolf awariede. [f. 82 r²
 eoure godes ne beoð nohtes? In helle heo niðer liggeð.
 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou at hælde? An mine anwalde.
 for norð Beoð þa Peohtes? swiðe ohte cnihtes.
 þe oſte ledeð in mine londe? ferde swiðe stronge. 85
 ȝ oſte dod me muchele scome? ȝ þefore ich habbe grome.
 ȝ ȝif ȝe me wulleð wræken? ȝ heore hæfden me biȝeten.
 Ich eou wullen ȝeuen lond? muchel scolueR ȝ gold.
 þa andswerede hængest? cnihtene alre feirest.
 ȝif hit wulle saturnus? al hit scal iwrðe þus. 90
 ȝ Woden ure lauerd? þe we on bi liueð.
 Hengest nom læue? ȝ to scipen gon liðe.
 þer wes moni cniht strong? heo droȝen heore scipen uppe þe lond.
 forð wenden dringches? to vortigerne þan kenge.
 Biuoren wende hengest? ȝ hors him alre hændest. 95

64. seðueðe MS. 67. dihteð] ȝ corr. out of s. 76. Monen heo ȝifuenen
 MS. 80. ileuen written over ilauerd deleted. cristre MS. 86. me] e
 corr. out of u. 93. uppe on an erasure.

þe soueþe hatte Teruagant. an heh god in vre lond.
 ȝet we habbeþ an leafdi. þat heh his and mihti.

ȝeo his i hote frea. h̄eredmen hire louieþ.
 To alle þeos godes we worsipe wercheþ.
 And for hire loue. þeos dazes we heom ȝefue.
 Mone we ȝefue moneday. Týdea we ȝefue tisdei.

Woden we ȝefue wendesdei. þane þonre we ȝefue þorisdai.
 Frea þane fridaþ. Saturnus þane sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest. cniht alre hendest.
 þo answerede vortiger. of alle harme he was war.
 Cnihtes ȝeo beoþ me leofue. ac ȝoure bilefues me beoþ loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou at holde. in min anwolde.
 For norþ beoþ þe peutes. swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte doþ me same. and þar vore ich habbe grame.
 And ȝef ȝe wolleþ me wreke. of [hire] wiþere dedes.
 Ich ȝou wolle ȝeue. ȝestes swiþe deore.
 þo saide Hengest. al hit sal iworpe þus.

Hengest nam lefue. and to sipe gan wende.
 And al hire | godes. hii beore to londe.

[f. 66 r²

Seoððen þa alemainisce men : þa aðele weoren an deden.
 100 *þ* seoððen heo senden him to : heore saxisce cnihtes wel idon.
 hengestes cunnesmen : of his aldene cudðe,
 heo comen in to halle : hændeliche alle.
 Bett weoren iscrudde : *þ* bed weoren iuædde. 100
 hængest | swaine : þene vortigernes. þeines.
 [f. 82 v¹] *þ* wes vortigernes hired : for hehne ihalden.
 Bruttes weoren særi : for swulchere isihðe.
 Nes hit nawiht longe : þat ne comen to þan kinge.
 Cnihtes sunen uiue : *þ*a ifaren hafden biliue. 105
 heo sæiden to þan kinge : neowe tiðenden.
 nu forð rihtes : *Icumēn* beoð *þ*a peohtes.
 þurh *þ*i lond heo ærneð : *þ* hærzieð *þ* berneð.
þ al þene norð ænde : iuald to þan grunde.
 her of þu most ræden : oðer all we beoð dæden. 110
 þe king hine bi þohte : whæt he don mihte.
 he sende to þan innen : after al his monnen.

þer com hengest þer com hors : þer com mani mon ful oht.
 þer comen *þ*a saxisce men : hengestes cunnes men.
þ *þ*a Alemainisce cnihtes : þe beoð gode to fibte. 115
 þis isæh þe king vortiger : bliðe wes he *þ*a þer.
þ a peohtes duden heore iwune : a þas hælf þere humbre. heo
 weoren icume.
þ *þ* e king VortigeR : of heore cume wes ful war.
 To gadere heo comen : *þ* seole þer of slozen.
 þer wes feht swide strong : Comp swiðe sturne. 120
þ e Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned : Vortige[r]ne to ouer | cumen. [f. 82 v²]
þ *þ* heo þohten a[ll]swa : Ah hit ilomp an oðer *þ*a.
 for hit wes heom al hele : þat hængest wes þere.
þ *þ* a cnihtes stronge : þe comen of saxelonde.
þ *þ* a ohte alemainisce : þe þider comen mid horse. 125
 Swiðe monie peohtes : heo slozen iþan fehte.
 feondliche heo suhten : feollen *þ*a fæie.

100. *Bett* corr. out of *Bette*.
 116. *þ*a *þ*a MS.

102. *ihaldendg* MS.

113. *muni* MS.

Forþ hii wende alle? to vortiger his halle.
 Bed weren i scrud? and bet weren ived.
 Hengestes sweines? þane vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori? for þan ilke sihte.
 Nas noht longe? þat ne come týdinge.

þat þo forþrihtes icomen were þe peutes.
 Queral þin lond hii erneþ? and sieaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
 and alle þane norþ ende? hii falleþ to þan grunde.
 her of þou most reade? oþer alle we heoþ deade.

þe king sende his sonde? to þeos cnihtes hinne.
 þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come.
 þar com Hengest and his broþer? and manian oþer.

þat þe king vortiger? bliþe was þo þer.
 þe Peutes dude hire wone? a þis half vmbre hii were icome.

And þe king vortiger? of hire come was war.
 To gadere hii comen? and manie þar of sloȝen.

þe peutes wereþ ofte iwoned? vortiger to ouercome.
 And þo iþohten al so? ac hit bi ful oþerweies þo.
 for hii hadde mochel care? for Hengest was þare.

for swiþe manie peutes? hii sloȝen in þan fihte.

þa þe non wes icumen? þa weoren Peohtes ouer cumen.
 130 þu swuðe heo awæi floȝen? an ælche helue heo forð fluȝen.
 131 þa alle dai heo fluȝen? monie ȝ vnnisoȝe. 130
 132 þe king vortigerne? wende to herberwe.
 133 ȝ æuere him weoren on uast? Hors ȝ hængest.
 134 Hængest wes þan kinge leof? ȝ him lindesaȝe ȝef.
 135 and he ȝæf horse? madmes inoȝe.
 136 ȝ alle heore cnihtes? he swiðe wel dihte.
 137 ȝ hit gode stunde? stod a þan ilke.
 138 Ne durste nauere peohtes? cumen i þan londes.
 139 no ræueres no utlaȝen? þ heo neoren sone of slæȝen.
 140 ȝ hængest swiðe sære? herede þane king.
 141 þa ilomp hit in ane time? þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe.
 142 An ane hæȝe dæie? imong his duȝeðe monnen.
 143 Hengest hine bi þohte? what he don mihte.
 144 for he wolde wið þan kinge? holden | runinge. [f. 83 r¹]
 145 þan kinge he eode to? foren? ȝ fæire hine gon greten.
 146 þe king sone up stod? ȝ sætte hine bi him seoluen.
 147 heo drunken heo dremden? blisse wes among heom.
 148 þa queð hengest to þan kinge? lauerd hærcne tiðende.
 149 ȝ ich þe wulle ræcchen? deorne runen.
 150 ȝif þu mine larc? wel wult lusten.
 151 ȝ noht halden to wraððe? þat ich wel leare.
 152 þe king answarede? swa henges hit wolde.
 153 þa sæide hængest? cnihten alre fæireſ.
 154 lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi? þine monscipe ihæȝed.
 155 ȝ þin holde mon ibeon? i richen þine hirede.
 156 ȝ in ælche fæhte? hæfst of þine cnihten.
 157 ȝ ich habbe oste ihærd? hohfulle ronen.
 158 Imong þine hired monnen? heo hatieð þe swiðe.
 159 In to þan bare dæðe? ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
 160 Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð? ȝ spilieð mid runen.
 161 of twam ȝunge monnen? þat feor wunieð hennen.
 162 þe an hæhte VtheR? þe oðer ambrosie.

133. *leof*? ȝ him *linde* over an erasure. 137. *peohtestes* MS. 144. *gondfe*
 MS. 146. *heon dremden* MS. 156. *ronenen* MS. 159. *stilleliche* MS.

MS. OTHO

þo þat non was icome? þo were Peutes ouer come.
And swiþe hii avey | floȝe. on euereche side.

[l. 66 v¹

and vortiger þe king? wende aȝen to his hin.

and to hengest an his cnihtes he ȝef riche ȝestes.

Ne dorste neuere peutes? come in þisse londe.
þat hii nere sone of slaze? and idon of lifdaze.
and Hengest swiþe hendeliche? cwemde þan kinge.
þo hit bi ful in on time? þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge? holde rouning.
þane kinge he come bi vore and faire hine grette.

þo saide hengest to þan kinge? louerd hercne týdinge.
And ich þe wolle telle? of deorne rouninges.
ȝef þou mine lore wel wolt i hure.
And noht holde to wraþþe? ȝef ich þe wel leore.
And þe king answerede? also Hengest hit wolde.

louerd ofte ich habbe ihord? among þine cnihtes.
þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe? into þare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeþ. of two ȝonge cheldren.

þe on hatte vther? þe oþer Aurelie.

þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance? þes wes king i þisse 'lond'.
 ȝ he her wes of slæzen? þurh swicfulle laȝen.
 Nu wulleð cume þa oðere? ȝ wræken heore broðer.
 Al forbær | nen pi lond? ȝ slæn þine leoden. [f. 83 r² 165
 þe seoluen ȝ þine duȝeðen? driuen ut of londe.
 ȝ þus suggeð þine men? þer heo somned sitteð.
 for þa twene broðere? beoð 'beyne' kine borne.
 Of androeinnes kunne? þas aðeþe bruttes.
 ȝ þus þine duȝeðe? stille þe fordemed. 170
 Ah ich þe wulle ræde? Of muchele þire neode.
 þ þu biȝite cnihtes? þa gode beoð to fihte.
 ȝ bi tache me ænne castel? Oðer ane kineliche burh.
 þat ich mai inne ligge? þa while þa ich libbe.
 Ic am uor þe iuaid? þær fore ic wene beon dæd. 175
 fare þer ic auer fare? næm ich næuere bute care.
 Buten ich ligge faste? biclused inne castle.
 ȝif þu þis me wult don? Ich hit wulle mid luue a fon.
 ȝ ich wulle biliue? senden after mine wiue.
 þat is a sexisc wimmon? of wisdome wel idon. 180
 ȝ after rouwenne? mire dohter? þe me is swiðe deore.
 Penne ich habbe mi wif? ȝ mine wine maies.
 ȝ ich beo i þine londe? fulliche at stonde.
 þa bet ich wullen hiren þe? ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
 þa answerede vrtiger? Of ælchen vuele he wes | war. [f. 83 v¹ 185
 Nim cnihtes biliue? ȝ send æfter þine wiue.
 ȝ æfter þine children? þan ȝungen ȝ þan olden.
 ȝ æfter þine cunnen? ȝ aseoh heom mid wunne.
 penne heo to þe cumeð? þu scat habben gærsum.
 hæhliche heom to ueden? ȝ wurðliche scruden. 190
 Ah nulle ich castel na burh? nane þe bitechen.
 for men me wolden scenden? I mine kine lond.
 for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene laȝe? þat stod on eoure ælderan dæȝe.
 ȝ we haldeð cristes laȝe? ȝ wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
 þa ȝet spæc hængest? cnihten alre hendest. 195

168. *beyne* added in margin, *beoren* deleted. 172. *cnihtes*] *mihtest* MS.
 192. *kine kine lond* MS.

þe þridde hehte Constance : þat þou dedest to deaþe.

Nou wolleþ come þe oþer : and wreken hire broþer.

Al for bearne þi lond : and slean þine leo | de.

[f. 66 v²]

And þus seggeþ þine men : stille bi twine heom.

Ac ich þe wolle reade : of mochele þine neode.

þat þou biȝete cnihtes : þat gode beon to fihte.

And bitak me one castel : þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i veiþed : þat ich wene beo dead.

þare ware ich euere vare : nam ich neuere boute care.

Bote ihc ligge faste : bi clused in on castle.

ȝef þou þis woldes don : Mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne : and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe : folliche at stonde.

þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe : ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.

þo answerede vortiger : þat of ech vuele was war.

Nim cnihtes swiþe : and send after þine wifue.

And after þine children : þe ȝong and þe heoldre

And after þine cunne : and onderfang heom mid winne.

wane hii to þe comeþ : þou salt habbe garisome.

hehliche heom to fede : and worþliche to scrude.

Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh : nanne þe bitake.

For men me wolde sende : in mine kinelonde.

ȝef | ich heþene men : londes bitoke.

[f. 67 1]

þe ȝet spac hengest : cniht alre hendest.

lauerd ich wulle þin iwil? driȝen her ȝ ouer al.
 ȝ don al mine dæde? æfter þine ræde.
 Nu ic wulle biliue? sende afteR mine wiue.
 ȝ æfter mire dohter? þe me is swa deore.
 ȝ æfter ohte monnen? þa bezte of mine cunne. 200
 And þu ȝif me swa muchel lond? to stonden a mire aȝere hond.
 Swa wule anes bule hude? ȝ Elches weies ouer spræden.
 feor from ælche castle? amidden ane ualde.
 þenue ne mai þe atwite? þe hæne ne þe riche.
 þ þu æi hæhne | burhȝe? hæðene monne habbe bi tæht. [f. 83 v² 205
 þe king him iȝette? swa hengest ȝirnde.
 Hengest nom læue? ȝ forð he gon liðe.
 ȝ æfter his wiue sende sonde? to his aȝene londe.
 ȝ he seolf wende ȝeond þis lond? to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.
 þer he mihte wel spræde? On his feire hude. 210
 He com æn enne ende? In enne fæire uelde.
 he hafde ane hude? bi ȝite to his neode.
 o ane wilde bule? þe wes wunder ane strong.
 He hæfden ænne wisne mon? þe wel cuðe a craften.
 þe nom þas hude? ȝ a bord leide. 215
 and whætte his særer? alse he schæren wolde.
 Of þere hude he kærf enne þwong? swiðe smal ȝ swiðe long.
 Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd? buten swulc a twines þræd.
 þa al islit wes þe þong? He wes wunder ane long.
 a buten he bilæde? muche del of londe. 220
 He bigon to deluen? dic swiðe muchele.
 þer uppe stenene wal? þe wes strong oueral.
 ane burh he arerde? muchele ȝ mare.
 þa þe burh wes al ȝare? þa scop he hire nome.
 he hæhte heo ful iwis? KaȝR Carrai an Bruttisc. 225
 ȝ aȝglis | ce cnihtes? heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre. [f. 84 r¹
 Nu and auere mare? þe nome stoȝkleð þere.
 ȝ for nan odere gome? næueden þe burh þene nome.
 a þet come densce men? and driuen ut þa bruttes.

louerd nou ich wolle? don al þine wille.

Nou ich wolle bliue? *sende after mine wifue.

And þou ȝef me so mochel lond? to stonde on min owe hond.
 Ase wole a Bole hude? in grene ouer sprede.
 For fram eche Castle? a midde one felde.
 þanne ne mai þe atwite? þe pore no þe riche.
 þat þou eni heh Borh? heþene Man bitakest.
 And þe king him ȝaf? þat latel þat he ȝornde.
 Hengest nam lefue? and forþ he gan wende.
 And after his wifue he sende sonde? to his owenc londe.
 And him seolf wende? eueral to bi holde.
 ware he mihte wel sprede? his Bole hurle.

Hengest hadde one wisneman? þat wel couþe of crafie.
 He nam þeos bole hude? and a borde laide.

þar of he makede ane þwang? swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
 Nas þe þwang noht brod bote ase hit were a twined þred.

A boute þar mid he leide? moche deal of londe.
 He leite þo delue? on euerech halue.
 þar vppe stonene wal? swiþe | strong oueral. [f. 67]
 ane castel he arerde? fair to bi holde.
 þo þe Borh was al ȝarue? þo sette he hire name.
 he hehte hire foliwi? Cayr Karri in Bruttesse.
 and Englisse cnihtes? ȝwangchestr.
 Nou and euere more? þe name stondeþ þ[are].

forte þat Dence men driuen vt þe cnihtes.

þene þridde nome heo þer sætte? ȝ lane castel hine hæften. 230
 ȝ for swulche gomen? þæt tun hafde þas þeo nomen.
 Vnder þan com liðen hider? hengestes wif, mid hire scipen.
 heo hæfde to iueren? fistene hundred ridern.
 mid hire comen to iwiten? muchele æhtene scipen.
 þer comen inne? muchel of hengestes cunne. 235
 ȝ Rouwen his dohter? þe him we's' swide deore.
 Hit wes umbe while? þ com þe ilke time.
 þ iżarked wes þa burh? mid þan alre bezste.
 Hengest com to þan kinge? ȝ bad him gisninge.
 ȝ seide þ he hasde an in? Iżarked to ȝeines him. 240
 ȝ bad þat he come þer to? ȝ he scolde beon fæire under son.
 ȝ þe king him ȝette? swa hengest hit wolde.
 Hit com to þan time? þ þe king gon forð liðe.
 Mið þan deoreste monnen? of alle his duȝeðe.
 forð he gon buȝen? | þ he to burh com. [f. 84 r²] 245
 he bi heold þene wal? up and dun ouer al.
 al him wel likede? þ he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle? ȝ his heleðes mid him alle.
 Bemen heo bleowen? gomen men gunnen cleopien.
 Bord heo hetten breden? cnihtes setten þer to. 250
 heo æten heo drunken? dræm wes iburhȝen.
 þa þe duȝeðe hafde iżeten? þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
 Hængest eode in to þan inne? þer wunedē Rouwenne.
 he heo lette scruden? mid vnime'te/ prude.
 al þ scrud þe heo hafde on? heo weoren swiðe wel ibon. 255
 heo weoren mid þan bezste? ibrusted mid golde.
 heo bar an hire honde? Ane guldene bolle.
 Iuuled mid wine? þe wes wunder ane god.
 hæȝe iborenne men? heo lædden to hallen.
 biuoren þan kinge? farrest alre þinge. 260
 Reowen sæt acneowe? ȝ Cleopede to þan kinge.
 ȝ þus ærest sæide? In ænglene londe.
 lauerd king wæs hæil? for þine kime ich æm uæin.
 þe king þis ihærde? ȝ nuste what heo seide.

þane þridde name þar sette : and leane Castel hine cleopede.

vnder þan com liþe hider : Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
þeo hadde to iver : fiftene hundred Rideres.

And Rowen his dohter : þat was him swiþe deore.
Hit was bi on wile : þat com þe ilke time.
þat iþarked was þe borh : mid þan alre beste.
And Hengest wende to þan kinge : and bad hine to gýstninge.
And seide þat he hadde on In : hi makede to ȝenes him.

And þe king him grantede : also Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonne wende : þat hii come to þan ende.
þe king bi heold þane wal : vp and dun oueral.
Al him wel likede : þat he on lokede.
He wende in to halle : and his cnihtes mid him alle.

Bordes hii lette sprede : cnihtes þar to sete.
hii eaten | hii drongken : blisse was a mang heom. [f. 67 v¹

Hengest wende to þe inne : þar Rowenne was hinne.
he hire lette scrude : mid onimete prude.

þeo bar in hire hond : ane goldene bolle.
Hi fulled mid w[i]ne : ne mihte non be rich[ere].
Hehȝe ibore men : hire ladde in to halle.
bi vore þan kinge : fairest alle þing.
Rowenne sat a cnouwe : and seide to þan kinge.
þus erest ȝeo spac : in Englene lond.
Louerd king wassayl : for þine comes me beoþ hail.
þe king hit ihorde : and nuste wat ȝeo saide.

þe king vortigerne! fræinede his cnihtes sone. 265
 what weoren þat speche! þe þ maide spiledē.
 þa andswere | de Keredic! a cniht swiðe sellic. [f. 84 v¹
 he wes þe bezste latimer! þat ær com her!
 lust me nu lauerd king! j ich þe wulle cuðen.
 whæt seið Rouwenne! fæirest wimmonnen. 270
 Hit beoð tiðende! Inne saxe londe.
 whær swa æi duȝeðe! gladieð of drenche!
 þat freond sæiðe to freonde! Mid fæire loten hende.
 leofue freond wæs hail! þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
 þe ilke þat halt þene nap! he hine drinkeð up. 275
 oder uul me þideR fareð! j bitecheð his iueren.
 þenne þat uul beoð icumen! þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
 þis beoð sele laȝen! Inne saxe londe.
 j Inne alemaine! heo beoð ihalden aðele.
 þis iherde uortiger! of alchen ueule he wes war. 280
 j seide hit an bruttisc! ne cuðe he nan ænglisc.
 maiden Rouwenne! drinc bluðeliche þenne.
 þat maide dronc up þat win! j lette don oðer þer in.
 j bi tæhten þan kinge! j þrien hine custe.
 j þurh þa ilke leoden! þa laȝen comen to þissen londe. 285
 wæs hail j drinc hæil. moni mon þer of is fain!
 Rouwenne þe hende! sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king heo ȝeorne biheold! heo was him an heorte leof.
 ofte he heo custe! ofte he heo clupte.
 Al his mod j his main! halde to þan mæidene. 290
 þe wурse wes þer ful neh! þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh. [f. 84 v²
 þe wурse ne dude næuere god! he mæingde þas kinge's mod.
 he murnede ful swiðe! to habben þat mæidene to wiue.
 þat wes swide ladlic þing! þat þe cristine king.
 luuede þat haðene maide! leoden to hærme. 295
 þ maidene wes þan kinge leof! æfne also his aȝene lif.
 he bad hengest his dring! ȝiuen him þat maide child.
 Hengest funde an his ræd! to don þ þe king him bed.
 he ȝef him Rouwenne! wimmon swiðe hende.

þe king vortigerne? haxede his cnihte's'.
 wat were þe speche? þat þe maide speke.
 þo answerede? Keþereh? cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer? þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king? and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 wat seiþ Rowenne? fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit his þe wone? Ine sax londe.

þat freond saiþ to his freond? wane he sal [dri]nge.
 leofue freond wassail? þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 þe ilke þat halt þane nap? þane dringe dringþ vp.
 And aȝein[es] me hine fulþ? and takeþ his ivere.

þis beoþ þe | lawes? ine saxlonde.

[f. 67 v²

þis ihorde vortiger? of eche vuele he was war.
 And saide hit on Brutesse? ne couþe he noht on CEnglisze.
 Maýde Rowenne? dring bloþeliche þanne.
 þat maide drong vt þat win? and lette don oþer þar in.
 And bi tahte þan kinge? and he hit vp swipte.
 And þorh þisne ilke game? þe lawe come to londe.
 wassayl and dring hayl? þat mani men losfieþ.
 þe faire Rowenne? sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire ȝorne bi heold? ȝeo was him leof on heorte.
 Ofste he hire custe? and ofste he hire clupte.

þe worse was þare wel neh? þat to soche game his wel sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god? he meýnde þare þes kinges mod
 þe king mornede swiþe? for habbe hire to wifue.
 þat was swiþe loþlich þing? þat þe cristene king.
 louede þat Maide heaþene? folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king? þat he þat maide ȝefue him.
 Hengest funde on his Reade? don þat þe king him beade.
 He ȝef him Rowenne? womman swiþe hende.

XV. ORM

THE ORMULUM

Forrþriht anan se iesu crist. Wass borenn off hiss moderr?
 F⁵ gho wand himm^m sone iwinndeclut. ⁷ leggde himm inn a'n' cribbe.
 Acc uss birrþ wítnn þ he warrþ. All wiþþ hiss aghenn wille.
 Vnnorne. ⁹ wrecche ¹¹ usell child. Inn ure mennissnesse:
 Forr þ he wollde inn heffness ærd. Vss alle makenn riche.
 ¶ ¹³ he þ all þiss middellærd. Onn alle wise shrideþþ.
 He wollde wundenn | ben forr uss. I wrecche winnde clutess. [f. 34 v¹
 Forr þ he wollde shridenn uss. Wiþþ hefennlike wæde.
 ¶ ¹⁵ he þ all þiss werelld shop. ¹⁷ alle shafste stereþþ.
 He l^{et} himm baþe bindenn her. Wiþþ bandess f^{et} ¹⁹ hande.
 Forr þ he wollde unbindenn uss. Off hellepiness bandess.
 ¶ ²¹ heffne. ²³ lifft. ²⁵ land. ²⁷ sæ. Wiþþ godcunndnesse filleþþ.
 Þatt illke child. tatt tær wass leggd. Inn an full naru cribbe.
 Forr þ he wollde gifenn uss. All heffness rume riche.
 ¶ ²⁹ he þ fedeþþ enngle þed. ³¹ alle cwike shaffte.
 He lagg all alls hiss wille wass. Bisorenn asse i cribbe.
 Swa summ he wære gifenn himm. To wurrjenn himm to fode.
 Forr þ he wollde brinngenn uss. Vpp inntill heffness blisse.
 ¶ ³⁵ gifenn uss himm^m sellfenn þær. Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
 ¶ ³⁷ Þuss godess sune allmahhtig god. Warrþ wrecche mann onn erþe.
 Forr swa to brinngenn mann kinn onn. To gernenn affterr litell.
 Forr þ he lufeþþ alle þa. þ hise laghess haldenn.
 ¶ ⁴¹ lufenn forr þe lufe off himm. To libbenn her onn erþe.
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom. Off metess. ⁴⁵ off clæfess.
 ¶ ⁴⁷ tatt te laferrd iesu crist. Wass leggd inn asse cribbe.
 Þatt tacneþþ uss. þ he comm her. To wurrjenn mann onn erþe.
 Wiþþ mannkinn. þ wass stunnnt. ⁴⁹ dill. ⁵¹ skill læs swa summ asse.
 ¶ ⁵³ asse. þohh itt litell be. Itt hafþþ mikell afell.
 To berenn upp well mikell sæm. Giff mann itt doþ þærinne.

5. *heffness*] erasure of *o* after *he*: so also in *hefennlike*, l. 8; *werelld*, l. 9, &c.; see notes.

13. *full naru* over an erasure.

þ swa wass neh all follc þ dægȝ. Þatt *crist comm* her to manne. 30
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh. 'To þewwtenn laþe gastess.
 To berenn upp þ laþe sæm.' To don all þeggre wille.
 * ȝ þurh þ godd wass wurrȝenn mann. Forr ure iniccle nede.
 Þurh þ wass he. 'þatt witt tu wel.' All wiþþ hiss lefe wille.
 Niþþredd. ȝ wannsedd wunnderlig. ȝ laghedd inn himm|sellfenn. [f.34v²
 Forr o þ half ȝ he wass mann. Mann mihhte himm son. ȝ pinenr. 36
 Wiþþ hât. ȝ kald. wiþþ nesshe. ȝ harrd. Wiþþ pine off þrisst. ȝ hunngerr.
 ȝ cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel. Inn ure mennissnesse.
 ȝ godd wass wurrȝenn swa forr uss. ȝ et lasse þann an ennyell.
 Forr mann ne maȝȝ nohht enngell sen. Ne tâkenn himm ne bindenn.
 Ne pinenn himm. ne cwellenn himm. Forr he ne deȝeþþ næfre. 41
 Acc drihhtin godd warrþ her forr þe ȝ et lasse þann hiss ennyell.
 ȝ lahȝre inoh. forr þi þatt he. ȝe wollde ȝisenn bisne.
 Þatt te birrþ aȝȝ þe sellfenn her. ȝurh soþ mecnesse la:hen. •
 ȝ lætenn swiþe unornelij. ȝ litell off þe sellfenn. 45

T þatt hirdess wokenn o þat nahht. Þatt crist wass borenn onne.
 Þatt wass swa *summ* hiss wille wass. Forr þ itt shollde tacnenn.
 Þatt he forr þi wass wurrȝenn mann. Forr þ he wollde sammnenn.
 An flocc off menn till cristenodom. ȝ till þe rihtte læfe.
 Þatt sholdenn wurrȝenn hise shep. ȝurh here unnshabȝnesse. 50
 ȝ sholdenn habbenn oferr hemm. Bisscopess. prestess. dæcness
 Forr þ teȝȝ sholdenn hirdess ben. To gemenn hemm. ȝ gætenn.
 ȝ ec forr þ he wollde ben. Himm sellf út numenn hirde.
 Swa þ he wollde hiss aghenn lif. Forr hise shep forrlætenn.
 * ȝatt godess enngell *comm* o nihht. Swa *summ* ȝe godspell kiþeþþ.
 To spekenn wiþþ þa wake menn. Þatt wokenn heore faldess. 56
 ȝatt he comm þ nihht till hemm. Wiþþ heofness lihht. ȝ leome.
 ȝatt teȝȝ wærenn forr þ lihht. ȝ forr ȝatt enngless sihhþe.
 Forr dredde swiþe fasste anan. Swa *summ* ȝe godspell kiþeþþ.
 ȝ ec þatt godess enngell toc. To frofrenn hemm wiþþ worde. 60
 All þ wass don | þurh iesu *crist*. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. [f.35v¹

34. *þatt witt tu wel* substituted at bottom of column for *þatt seȝȝþ þe boc* in text.
 37. *kald* over an erasure. 41. *pinenr*] *i* over an erasure. *næfre*] *r* changed
 into *n* by erasure. 42. *godd warrþ* over an erasure. 45. *unornelij* with
 erasure over the first *n*.

¶ Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure godd. Well ofte senndeþþ enngless.
 Inn till þiss middell ærd. tatt iss. All full off þessterrnesse:
 Þatt iss off all þ ifell iss. Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þ he senndeþþ hemm. Inn till þiss þeossterrnesse. 65
 To frofrenn þa þ wakenn wel. Onngæness laþe gastess.
 Þ stanndenn inn to shildenn hemm. Fra deofless swikedomess.
 Þ all þ flocc þ hemm iss sett. To ȝemenn. Þ to ȝætenn.
 To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ godd. Enngless. Þ hallȝhe sawless.
 Þ agg þegȝ cumenn dun till þa. Wiþþ heoffness lihht. Þ leome. 70
 Þatt iss wiþþ witt. Þ god innsiht. Inn alle kinne þinge.
 Forr drihhtin ȝifeþþ her hiss þeww. god witt. Þ mahht. Þ wille.
 To stanndenn ȝæn þe laþe gast. Þ ȝæn all þ he lærefþþ.
 Acc agg þegȝ sinndenn þohh swa þehh. Well swiþe sare off dredde.
 Off domess dazȝes starrke dom. Þ off þe demess irre. 75
 All æll swa summ þa wâke menn. Well swiþe offdredde wærenn.
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht Þ lem. Þ off þ enngless sihhþe.
 Acc hiht. Þ hope o drihhtin godd. Þ onn hiss mildheortnesse.
 Þatt frofreþþ hemm. Þ beldeþþ hemm. To follghenn godess lare.
 To fandenn ȝiff þegȝ mughenn swa. Þe demess are winnenn. 80
 Þ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel. Purh ȝatt tatt godess enngell.
 Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word. Þa wâke menn to frofrenn.
 Forr þ he wisste wel þ teȝȝ. Off himm forrdredde wærenn.
 Forr godess enngell frofreþþ mann. ȝiff þ he seþ himm færedd.
 Forr godess enngell iss full mec. Þ soffte. Þ milde. Þ bliþe. 85
 ¶ Þ defell iss all full off niþ. Þ full off grammaunndnesse.
 Þ full off hête towarrd mann. Þ full off modignesse
 Þ ȝiff he seþ þe mann forrdredd. He wile himm skerrenn mare.
 Þ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt. Þ shetenn inn hiss herre. |
 Acc whas itt iss þ wæpnedd iss. Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o criste. [f. 35 r²
 þohh þ he grislȝ defell seo. Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd. 91
 ¶ Þatt enngell seȝȝde ȝatt he wass. Þa cumenn forr to kiþenn.
 O godess hallse þær till hemm. A'n' swiþe mikell blisse.
 Þatt sholdhe ben till all þe follc. Þatt seȝȝde he forr þ tanne.
 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd. Full mikell blisse. Þ sellðe. 95
 Till alle 'þa' þ sholldenn wel. O godess sune lefenn.
 O iesu cristi tatt borenn wass. þ illke nahht to manne.

¶ He segde þ te laſſerd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Nohht o þe nahht. acc o þe dagz. Forr mikell þing to taenenn.
 Forr dagzess lihht bitacneþþ uss! All eche lisess blisse 100
 þ nahht bitacneþþ all þ wa! þ iss inn helle pine.
 þ crist wass borenn i þiss lif! To leſenn uss off helle.
 Forr þ he wollde gifenn uss! Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.
 ¶ þ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec. þurrh þ tatt godess enngell.
 Wass awnedd till ða wāke menn! Wiþþ heſſness lihht þ leme. 105
 Forr godess sune iesu crist! Wass wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 To gifenn heoffness lihht. þ lem! þ follc. þ shollde hi...m folȝhenn.

¶ þatt god all mahhtig wurrþenn wass. þung child inn ure kinde.
 þ wrecche child. off wrecche kinn! þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn crist. þ losenn himm þ wurrþenn. 110
 Off þatt he wollde himm selfenn swa! Forr ure lufe laȝhenn.
 þ off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann! Forr uss to makenn riche.
 Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd! Wiþþ utenn ende i blisse.
 Annd þurrh þ tatt tær awnedd wass. An here off godess enngless.
 þatt time þ te laſſerd crist. Wass borenn her to manne! 115
 þurrh þ wass uss don þær full wel. To sen. þ tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ. To losenn godd þ wurrþenn. |
 ¶ þ þurrh þ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn. [f. 35 v]
 þatt uss birrþ losenn drihhitin aȝȝ! Wiþþ innward Herrtess tunge.
 þ þannkenn himm þ miccle god! þatt he doþ uss onn erþe. 120
 ¶ þ þurrh þ illke wass uss ec. Don fuli wel tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt crist all enngle þede king. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Alls iff he gæn þe laþe gast. Wiþþ hēre wollde fihhtenn.
 To winnenn adam. þ hiss kinn! Vt off þe defless walde.
 þ settenn enngless oferr hemm! To gemenn hemm þ gætenn. 125
 þ forr to shildenn hemm onn gæn! ðe deofless laþe wiless.
 ¶ Annd godess enngless værenn þa! Well swiþe glade wurrþenn.
 Off þatt tatt godd wass wurrþenn mann. Forr þ tegz wisstenn alle.
 þatt tegzre genge shollde ben! Wiþþ gode sawless ekedd.
 þ wurrpedd ec. þ all forrþi! Þegz wærenn swiþe bliþe. 130
 þ all forr þi þegz sungenn þa. ðiss sang wiþþ mikell blisse.

Si drihtin upp inn heffness ærd? Wurhshippe. J loff. J wullderr.
 J upp onn erþe griþþ. J friþþ? Purh godess mildherrnesse.
 Till iwhilc mann þ habbenn shall? god herte J 'agg' god wille.
 ¶ Þiss sungenn þegz. forr þi þ teþz. Full wel þær unnderrstodenn. 135
 Þatt teþgre gengen sholde ben? Purh hallzhe sawles. ekedd.
 Purh whatt bi forenn drihtin god? Giff þ itt waxenn mihte.
 Wurhshippe J wullderr sholde ben? Swa summ itt waxenn være.
 J ec forr þatt teþz wisstenn wel. Þatt god comm her to manne.
 Forr þ he woldde griþþ J friþþ. J soþ sahhtnesse settenn. 140
 Bitwcnenn drihtin heffness king? J mannkinn her onn erþe.
 Þatt mann kinn sholde mughenn wel? Vpp cumenn inn till heffne.
 Þatt heffness here mihte swa? Purh hallzhe sawless waxenn.
 Purh whatt bi forenn drihtin god? Wurhshippe waxenn sholde.
 Giff þ himm mihte waxenn ohlt? J wurhpenn bettre J mare. 145
 ¶ Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa. Swa summ þe godspell kíþeþþ.
 Þatt sholl denn wurhpenn gode menn? J habbenn 'agg' god wille. [f. 35v²]
 Till þa þ sholldenn unnderrson? Wiþþ blisse cristess come.
 J nohht till þa þ sholldenn himm? Forrhoghenn J forrwerrpenn.
 Forr niss nohht godess griþþ wiþþ þa? Þ wiþþrenn god onn gæness.
 Acc helle wawenn iss till þa? All asterr þegzre wrihhte. 151
 ¶ J her mann unnderrstanndenn mæzg? Whilc mann iss drihtin cweme.
 Þatt illke mann iss drihtin lef? J hafþþ god wille.
 Forr wha se itt iss þatt illke mann? Þatt hafþþ 'agg' god wille.
 Þatt illke mann ne sinnheþþ nohht. Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess. 155
 Ne towarrd god? ne towarrd mann? Giff þ he mæzg himm lokenn.
 J giff þ iss þ he missdöp. Onn anig kinne wise?
 Itt reweþþ himm. J sone anan? He stannt itt inn to betenn.

 ¶ Þatt godess enngell comm o nahht. Wiþþ heffness lihht onn erþe?
 Þatt tacneþþ þ tiss middellærð. Wass full off þessernesse. 160
 Purh illkess kinness hæþenndom. Inn iwhilc unnclännesse?
 Þatt time þ te laserrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 To gisenn heffness lihht. J lem? Þ folc þ sholde himm cwemenn.
 ¶ J tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm. Till kingess ne till erless.

134. *agg* added in margin and *god* corrected out of *gode*, so too in ll. 147, 154.
 159. *enngell comm o nahht* over an erasure.

Ne till þ laþe riche flocc. Þatt follȝheþþ modignesse! 165
 Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel! Þ drihhtin godd forwerrpeþþ.
 All modiglegȝc. ȝ gredilegȝc: ȝ irre. ȝ gluternesse.
 ȝ all þ follȝheþþ horedom. ȝ swikedom onn erþe.
 Þatt mann magȝ findenn allre mast. I þa þ sinndenn riche.
 Þatt godess enngell awnedd wass. In aness weress hewe! 170
 Þatt wass forr þi þ enngell magȝ. Wipþ hiss drihhtiness wille.
 Himm awnnenn alls he wære a mann. I manness limess alle.
 I modig. þ he doþ himm inn! Off hesennlike kinde.
 ¶ 'ȝ yodd wiþ enngless gife uss. a. To brukenn heffness blisse.'

Amæn.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE

her bigineð! sawles warde. [f. 72 r]

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturis . . . set! . . .
 Vigilaret utique ȝ non sineret perfodi domum suam.
 Ure lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche
 to biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. ȝ wið his wernches . 5
 þef þes lauerd wiste he seið. hwenne ȝ hwuch time. þe þeof walde
 come to his hus! he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof
 forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe ure lauerð spekeð of! is seolf þe mon
 inwið þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif!
 mei beon wil ihaten. þ ga þe hus ester hire! ha diht hit al to wundre. 10
 bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. ȝ bi neome hire muchel
 of þ ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer al! gef wit
 ne forbude ham. for alle hit beoð untohene. ȝ rechelese hinen! bute
 þef he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beoð þeos hinen! Sunne beoð
 wið vten. ȝ summe wið innen. þeo wið vten beoð. þe monnes fif . 15
 wittes. Sihðe. ȝ herunge. sinechunge. ȝ smeallunge. ȝ euch limes
 felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. ȝ hwer se
 he is ȝemeles! nis hare nan þe ne fearð oste untoheliche. ȝ gulteð
 ilome. oðer ifol semblant! oder in vuel dede. In wið beoð his hinen.
 in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif! aȝein godes 20
 wille. ȝ swerieð somet reaðliche. þ ester hire hit schal [f. 72 v] gan.

170. þatt] between þ and a an erasure. 174. Added lengthwise on the margin
xvi. 17. hwer] r over f.

þah we hit ne here nawt? we mahen 'iþþlen' hare nurhð. \j hale
 untohe bere. a þet hit cume forð. \j ba wið eie. \j wið luue tuhte ham
 þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for þeos hipen wel iwist. for hwen
 25 \j he slepe. oðer ohwider from hame. \j is hwen mon forȝet his wit.
 \j let ham iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. \j tis hus beo irobbed. for
 þer is inne þe tre[sor] \j godd ȝef him seolf fore. \j is monnes sawle.
 forte broke þis hus ester þis tresor. \j godd bohte mid his deað. \j lette
 lif o rode? is moni þeof a buten ba bi dei \j bi niht. vnseheliche
 30 gastes wið alle unwreaste þeawes. \j aȝein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð
 iþis hus godes deore castel. vnder wittes wissunge \j is huse lauerd.
 is eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen inȝonge abute þe wahes to
 a murðrin hire þrinne. \j heaued þprof is þe feont. þe meistreð ham allc
 aȝeines him \j his keis. þe husebonde \j is wit. warneð his hus þus.
 35 vre lauerd haueð ileanett him froure of his dehtren. \j beoð to
 vnderstonden þe four heaued þeawes. þe earste is warschipe icleopet.
 ant te oþer is ihaten gasteliȝc'h strengðe. \j te þridde is meað. riht-
 wißnesse þe feorðe. **Wit** þe husebonde godes cunestable cleopeð
 wai[f. 73 r]schipe forð. \j makid hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam
 40 ha leote in \j ut. \j of seor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe
 inȝonge to habben? oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe stont nest
 hire. \j ȝef ei wule in? warschipes vnþonkes. warni strengðe fore. \j is
 hire suster? \j hco hit ut warpe. þe þridde suster \j is meað. hire he
 makeð meistre ouer his willesfule hirð \j we ear of speken. \j ha
 45 leare ham mete. \j me measure hat. be middel of twa ueuel. for
 \j is þeaw in euch stude \j tuht forte Kalden. \j hateð ham alle \j nan
 of ham aȝein hire? nohwer wid vnmeoð? ne ga ouer mete. þe feorðe
 suster rihtwißnesse. sit on hest as deme. \j beateð þeo þe aȝulteð.
 \j cruneð þeo þe wel doð. \j demeð euchan his dom ester his rihte. for
 50 dret of hire nimeð his hirð euch after \j he is warde to witene. þe
 ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe eáren hare. þe hondon hare. \j euch alswa
 of þe oþre wit \j onont him ne schal nan unþeaw cumen iN.

As þis is ido þus. \j is al stille þrinne? warschipe \j áâ is waker is
 offearer: lest sum for truste him. \j feole o slepe. \j forȝeme his
 55 warde. \j sent ham. in a sonde. \j ha wel cnawed. of scorren icumen. forte
 oflearen þeo þe beoð [f. 73 v] ouer hardi. \j þeo þe ȝemelese beoð?

halden ham wakere. he is underuon in. *þ* swiðe bihalden of ham alle. for lond he is. *þ* leane. *þ* his leor deaðlich. *þ* blac *þ* elheowet. *þ* euch her þunc'h'eð *þ* stont in his heaued up. warschipe hat him tellen biaoren. hwet he beo *þ* hweonene he comme *þ* hwet he þer seche. Ne mei 60 ich he seið. nohwer speoken. bute ich habbe god lust. lustnið me þenne. fearlac ich hatte. ant am deaðes sonde. *þ* deaðes munegunge. *þ* am icumen biuore hire to warnin ow of hire cume. warschipe *þ* best con bisetten hire wordes. *þ* ec hire werkes. spekeð for ham aile. *þ* freineð hweonene he cume. *þ* hwuch hird ha leade. fearlac 65 hire ontswereð. Ich nat nawt þe time. for ha ne seiðe hit me nawt. ah eauer lokið hwenne. for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche *þ* unmundlunge hwen me least weneð. of hire hird *þ* tu easkest. Ich þe ondswerie. ha lihteð hwer se ha eauer kimeð wið a þusent deoflen. *þ* euch an bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwriten wið swarte smeale 70 heatres. *þ* an unrude raketehe gledread of fure. forte binden. *þ* to drahlen in to in warde helle. hwuch se he mei preouuin þurh his boc *þ* is on euch sunne enbreſ. 74 r]uet. *þ* he wið wil. oðer wið word. oðer wið werc. wrahhte in al his lif siðe. bute *þ* he hauð i bet earþon wið soð schrift. *þ* wið deadbote. ant warschipe hire easkeð. Hweonene 75 cumest tu fearlac deaðes munegunge. Ich cume he seið of helle. Of helle ha seið warschipe. *þ* hauest tu isehen helle? *þ* seið fearlac witerliche. oſte *þ* ilome. Nu seið þenne warschipe. forþi trowðe treoweliche tele us hwuch is helle. *þ* hwet tu hauest isehen þrin. ant ich he seið fearlac omi trowðe bluðeliche. nawt tah efter *þ* hit is. for *þ* ne mei na 80 tunge 'tellen'. ah efter *þ* ich mei. *þ* con. þer towart ich chulle readien.

Helle is [wid] wið ute met. *þ* deop wið ute grunde. ful of brune uneuenlich. for ne mei nan eorðlich fur euenin þer towart. ful of stench unþolelich. for ne mahte in eorðe na cwic þinge hit þolien. ful of sorhe untalelich. for ne mei na muð for wrecchedom 85 ne for wa. rikenin hit ne tellen. Se þicke is þrinne þe þosternesse. *þ* me hire mei grapin. for *þ* sur. ne zeueð na liht. ah blent ham þe ehnien. þe þer beoð wið a smorðrinde smeke smeche forcuðest. *þ* tah iþ ilke swarte þeosternesse swarte þinges ha iseoð as deoflen *þ* ham meallið *þ* derueð áá *þ* dreccheð wið alles cunnes pinen. *þ* iteilede 90 draken gr̄s'liche ase deoflen þe forswolheð ham ihal. *þ* speoweð ham

[f. 74 v] est ut biuoren þ bihinden. oðer hwile torendeð ham þ to cheoweð ham euch greot. ant heo est iwurðeð hal. to a swuch bale bute bote as ha ear weren. ant ful wel ha i seoð ham to grisle þ to 95 grure. þ to echen hare pine. þe laðe helle wûrmes. tadden þ froggen. þe freoteð ham ut te chnen. þ te nease gristles. ant snakeð in. þ ut neddren. þ eauraskes. nawt ilich þeose her. ah hundret siðe grisluker et muð. þ et earen. ed ehnien. þ ed neauele. ant ed te breoste holke as meaðen iforrotet flesch eauerzete þickest. þer is remunȝe iþe brune. 100 þ toðes hechelunge iþe snawi weatres. ferliche ha flutteð from þe heate. in to þe chele. Ne neauer nuten ha of þeos twa. hweðer ham þuncheð wurse. for eiðer is unþolelich. ant iþis ferliche monge þe leatere þurh þe earre derueð þe mare. þ fur ham forbearneð al to colen calde. þ pich ham forwalleð aðet ha beon for mealte. þ est 105 acwikieð anan to drehen al þ ilke. ant muchedeale wurse á wið uten ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine. þ nan naueð neauer mare hope of nan a couerunge. Ah aren sikere of euch uuel to þurh leasten iwa from world in to worlde áá on echnesse. Euch aþi usmeð oðer. þ euch is oðres pine. Ant euchan heateð oðer. þ him 110 scoluen as [f. 75 r] þe blake deouel. þ eauer se ha i þis world luueden ham mare. se ha þer heatieð ham swiðere. þ eiðer curseð oðer. þ fret of þe oðres earen. þ te nease alswa. Ich habbe bigunne to tellen of þing þ ich ne mahte nawt bringe to eni ende. þah ich hefde a þusent tungen of stele þ talde aðet ha weren alle forwerede. Ah 115 þencheð nu her þurh hwuch þe measte pine beo. for þe leaste pine is se heard þ hefde a mon i slein ba mi feader. þ mi moder ant al þe ende of mi cun. þ i do me seoluen al þe scheome þ te hearm þ cwic mon mahte þolien. þ ich isehe þes mon i þe ilke leaste pine. þ ich iseh in helle. Ich walde þef hit mahte beon. þolien a þusent deaðes to 120 a rudden him ut þprof. swa is þe sihðe grislisch þ reowðsul to bihalden. for þah neauer nere nan oðer pine bute to i seon eauer þe unseli gastes. þ hare grislische schape. biseon on hare grimfule. þ grurefule nebbes. þ heren hare rarunge. þ hu ha wið hokeres edwiteð þ up breideð euchan his sunnen. þis schenðlac þ te grure of ham were 125 unimete pine. þ hure þolien þ a beoren hare unirude duntes wið mealles istelet. þ wið hare eawles gled reade hare dustlungenes. as þah hit were a pilche clut euchan towart oðer imisliche pinen. O helle

deaðes hus. wununge of wanunge. of grure ant of granunge. heatel [f. 75 v] ham. *þ* heard wan. of alle wontreaðes. buri of b.ile. *þ* bold of eauer euch bitterness. *þ*u laðest lont of alle. *þ*u dorc stude ifullet 130 of alle dreorinesses. Ich cawakie of grisle *þ* of grure. *þ* euch ban schekeð me. *þ* euch her me rueð up of þi munegunge. for nis þer na steuene bituhhe þe fordemeð bute wumme. *þ* wa is me. *þ* wa beo þe. *þ* wa beo þe. wa ha ȝeieð. *þ* wa ha habbeð ne of al þeauer wa is. ne schal ham neauer wontin. þe swuch wununge of earneð. for ei hwilinde 135 bissse her o þisse worlde. wel were himi ȝef þe neauer ibore nere. bi þis ȝe mahen sumdel witen hwuch is helle. for i wis ich habbe þrin isehen a þusent siðe wurse. *þ* from þeonne kimeð deað wið a þusent deoflen hiderwart as ich seide. ant ich com þus quoð fearlac forte warnin ow fore. *þ* tellen ow þeos tidings. 140

Nv lauerd godd quoð warschipe wardi us *þ* werie. *þ* rihte us *þ* reade hwet us beo to donne. ant we beon þe warre *þ* wakere to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. ȝef we wel werieð *þ* witeð ure hus *þ* godes deore tresor þe haueð bitah^t us. cume deað hwen he wule. Ne þurue we nowðer beon 'of'dred for hire. ne 145 for helle. for ure deað bið deore godd *þ* in ȝong in to heouene. of þeos fikelinde world. ne of hire false blisse: ne neome we neauer ȝeme. for al þis on eorðc. nis bute as a schadewe. for al wurðeð [f. 76 r] to noht bute þe deore tresor godes deorewurðe feh þis us bitaht to witene. Ich habbe þeruore sar care for ich seo seið warschipe hu þe 150 unwhiht wið his ferd ase liun iburst. ȝeað abuten ure hus sechinde ȝeornliche hu he hit forswolhe. *þ* tis ich mei seið warschipe warnin ow of his lað *þ* for his wrenches. ah ich ne mei nawt aȝeines his strengðe.

Do nu quoð strengðe. warschipe suster þe limpet to þe *þ* warne us of his wiheles. for of al his strengðe ne drede 155 we nawiht. for nis his strengðe noht wurð bute hwer se he ifindeð eðeliche. *þ* wake unwarnede of treowe bilaue. þe apostle seið. Etstont. þen feont. *þ* he flið anan riht. schulde we þenne fleon him? ȝe nis godd ure scheld. *þ* alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore grace. ant godd is on ure half. *þ* stont bi us ifehte. ȝef he schute 160 towart me wið weole *þ* wunne of þe world. wið este of flesches lustes. of þulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes weis. ah ne mei

133. biuhhe MS.

145. of over a MS.

159. ȝenis MS.

142. donne] the second n corr. out of t.

me na þing heardes offearen. ne nowcīn: ne na wonē falsi min heorte
ne wursi mi bīleauē towart him þ ȝeueð me alle mine strengðen.

165 **F**or ba me ah. *quoð* meað. ant for heart of nowcīn. ȝ for wonē of
wunne dreden. ȝ carien. for moni for to muchel heard of wa þ
he d'r/eheð. forȝet ure lauerd. ant ma þah for nesche ant for flesches
licunge for [f. 76 v] ȝemeð ham oste. bituhhen heard ȝ nesche.
bituhhe wa of þis world ant to muche wunne. bituhhe muchel ȝ lutel
170 is in euch worldlich þing þe middel wei ȝuldene. ȝef we hire haldeð
þenne gawe sikerliche ne þerf us nowðer for deað ne for deouel
dreden. hwet se beo of heardes ne drede ich nawiht neschēs for ne
mei na wunne. ne na flesches licunge ne licomlich este bringe me
ouer þe midel of mesure. ȝ of mete.

175 **R**ihtwissnesse spekeð nu. Mi suster ha seið warschipe þe haueð
wit. ȝ schad bituhhe god. ȝ uuel. ȝ wat hwet is in euch þingē
to cheosen ȝ to schunien? readeð us ȝ leareð forte ȝeme lutel
alle fallinde þing. ȝ witen warliche þeo þe schulen a lestēn. ȝ seið
as ha soð seið þ þurh unweotenesse ne mei ha nawt sunegin. ȝ
180 tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe halt hire wac
þah ha beo muche wurð. ȝ ure alre ehnēn demeð hire unmīhti
onont hire seoluen to etstonden wið his. turnes ȝ deð ase þe
wise. Mi suster strengðe is swiðe bald. ȝ seið þ nawiht heardes
ne mei hire offearen. ah þah ha ne trust nawt on hire ahne wepnen.
185 ah deð o godes grace ȝ þ ich demi riht ȝ wisdom to donne. Mi
þridde suster. meað spekeð of þe middel sti. bituhhe riht ȝ lust þ
lut cunnen halden. [f. 77 r] ȝ seið ȝesche ha is bald. ȝ heard mei
hire offearen. ȝ for þi ne ȝelpeð ha of na sikernesse ant deð as þe
wise. Mi meoster is to do riht forte demen ant ich deme me seolf þ
190 ich þurh me ne do hit nawt? for al þ god is of godð þ we her
habbeð. Nu is riht þenne þ we demen us seolf eauer unmīhtie
to werien ȝ to witen us oðer ei god to halden wið ute godes helpe.
þe rihtwise godð wule þ we demen us seolf eðeliche ȝ lahe. Ne beo
we neauer swucche? for þenne demeð he us muche wurð ȝ gode ant
195 halt for his dehren. for þah mi forme suster war beo of euch uuel?
ant min oðer strong beo to ȝeines euch nowcīn? ant mi þridde
meaðful in alles cunnes estes? ȝ ich do riht ȝ deme. bute we wið al

þis milde beon ȝ meoke? ȝ halden us wake. godd mei mid rihte
fordemen us of al þis þurh ure prude. ant for þi is riht dom þet we al
ure god þonkin him anȝ. **W**hit þe husebonde godes cunestable hereð 200
alle hare sahen ȝ þonkeð god ȝeorne wið swiðe glead heorte of se
tiche ianc as beoð þeos sustren his fourt dehthren þ he hauð ileyne
him on helpe forte wite wel ȝ werien his castel. ȝ godes deotewurðe
sch. þ is biloke þrinne.

Pe willesfule husewif halt hire al stille. ant al þ hird þ ha wes 205
1 wunet to dreainen eter hire? turneð [f. 77 v] ham treowliliche
to wit hare lauerd. ȝ to þeos fourt sustren. **W**mben ane stunde
spekeð est warschipe. ȝ seið ich iseo a sonde cumen swiðe glegg
icheret. seier ȝ freolich ȝ leofliche aturnet. let him in seið wit ȝef
godd wule he bringeð us gleade tidings. ant þ us were muche 210
woð. for fearlac deaðes sonde hauð wið his. offearct us swiðe mid
alle. warschipe let him in. ȝ hē gret wit þen lauerd. ȝ a' þ hird
seoðen. wið lahhindre chere. ant ha ȝeldeð him his gretunge. ȝ beoð
alle ilihtet ȝ igleadet ham þuncheð of his on sihðe. for al þ hus
schineð. ȝ schimmeð of his leome. he easkeð ham ȝef ham bilueð to 215
heren him ane hwile. ȝe quoð ha rihtwisesse. wel us bilueð hit. ȝ
wel is riht þ we þe liðeliche lustnir.

Herenið nu þenne he seið. ȝ ȝeornliche understandeð. [1]ch
am murðes sonde. ȝ munegunge of eche lis. ant liues luue
i haten ȝ cume riht from heouene þ ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear 220
þe blisse þ na monnes tunge ne mei of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh
ow offruhete. ȝ sumdel drupnir of þ fearlac talde of deað. ȝ of helle.
ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for þi þ hit ne beo al soð þ
he seide. ȝ þ schulen alle uuele fordin. ȝ ifinden. Ah ȝe wið þe
fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on [f. 78 r] hch þ is 225
ow on helpe. ȝ is al wealdent þ hauð ow to witene.

A seið warschipe welcume liues luue. ant for þe luue of godd
seolff ȝef þu eauer sehe him? tele us sumhwet of him. ȝ of his
eche blisse. ȝe iseoð quoð liues luue? Murhdes sonde. Ich habbe
isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is? for aȝein þe brihtnesse ȝ te 230
liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc ȝ þuncheð a schadewe ant
for þi ne mahte ich nawt aȝein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne

bihalden? bute þurh a schene schwere bituhhe me ȝ him þ schilde
 mine ehnен. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þrunnesse. feader
 235 ȝ sune. ȝ hali gast. þeo an unto dealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte þolie
 þe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lauerd ihesu *cr̄ist*
 godes sune þ bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht
 half þ is al wealdent rixleð i þ eche lit bute linnunge. se unimete
 feier? þ te engles ne beoð neauer ful on him to bihalden. ant ȝet ich
 240 iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden. ȝ hu he schwæð ham his
 feader to cuðen hu he luuede us ȝ hu he wes buhsum to him þe
 sende him swa to alesen us ȝ bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale.

Efter him ich iseh on heh ouer alle heouenliche þe eadi meiden his
 moder marie i nemppnet sitten in [f. 78 v] a trone se swiðe briht
 245 wid ȝimmes i stirret. ȝ hire wlite se weolesful? þ euch eorðlich liht? is
 þe oster þe[r]o ȝeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore wurdē sune se
 ȝeornliche. ȝ se inwardliche for þeo þ hire seruið. ȝ he hire ȝetteð
 blideliche al þ ha bi secheð. Pet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolian?
 Ich biseh to þe engles ȝ to þe archangles ant to þe oðre? þe beoð
 250 buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godð ȝ seruið him
 eauer. ȝ singeð a unwergeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha beoð
 i ordret ȝ sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. ȝ euchanes meoster
 were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe ich hefde on hare on sihðe?
 þ ne mahte 'ich' longe hwile elles hwider lokin. **E**fter ham ich iseh
 255 towart te patriarches. ȝ te prophetes þe makied swuch murhðe þ ha
 aren nuðe i þ ilke lont of blisse þ ha hefden of feor igret ear on
 eorðe ȝ seoð nu al þ isoðet. þ ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure
 lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham igastelich sihðe. **I**ch iseh þe
 apostles poure. ȝ lah on eorðe. ifullet ȝ bigoten al of unimete blisse
 260 sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet þ heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte
 demen i þe dei of dome kinges ȝ keiseres. ȝ alle cunreadnes of alle
 cunnes ledenes. [f. 79 r] **I**ch biheolt te Martyrs. ȝ hare unimete
 murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. ȝ deað for ure lauerd. ȝ lihtliche
 talden to alles cunnes neowcins. ȝ eorðliche tintreohen aȝeines þe
 265 blisse þ godð in hare heorte schwede ham to cumene. **E**fter ham
 ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. ȝ haliche deiden.

234. *mine* above *meine* MS.: after *habbe*, *of see* deleted MS. 245. *Aster se,*
wile deleted. 255. *ha] ha ha* MS. 266. *cunfessurs* ȝ *urs* above *oreg* MS.

þe schineð as doð steorren iþe eche blissen. *¶* seoð god in his wlite
 þ haueð alle teares iwiget of harc ehnens. Ich isch þi schene *¶* þ
 brihte fer'reden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engls. ant
 feolohlukest wið ham blissin *¶* gleadien. þe libbinde islesche ouergað 270
 flesches lahe ant ouercumeð cunde þe leadeð heouenlich lif in corðe
 as ha wunieð hare murhðe. *¶* hare blisse. þe feierl'e'ac of hare wlite
 þe swetnesse of hare song. *¶* ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð
 þe þer beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se
 swote sme'äl ham folheð hwider se na wendeð. þi me mahte libben 275
 aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore. *¶* is sikerliche iborhen.
 for aȝein hare bisocnen. *¶* god him seolf ariseð þi alle þe oðre
 halhen sittende ihereð.

Swiðe wel quoð warschipe likeð us þi tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se
 wel iseid of euch a setnesse. *¶* of þe seli sunder lepes sumhwet sei 280
 us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane. *¶* *¶* liues luue hire ondswareð.
 [f. 79 v] *¶* Peimeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif. wit. *¶* luue.
¶ of þe luue a gleadunge. wið ute met murie. lost song. *¶* lihtschipe.
 ant sikernes. is þe seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel
 understande. *¶* þu most unwreo þis witerluker *¶* openin to þeos oðre. 285
 ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest.

Ha liuieð a in awlite. *¶* þi is brihtre seoueuld. *¶* schenre þen
 þe sunne. ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch
 swinc al þi ha wulleð. *¶* eauer mare in a steal in al þi eauer god is
 wið ute wonunge. wið uten euch þing *¶* mahe hearmin oðer eilin. 290
 in al þi eauer is. softe oðer swote. *¶* hare lif is godes sihðe. *¶* godes
 cnawlechunge as ure lauerd seide. *¶* þi is quoð he eche lif to seon
¶ cnawen sod god. *¶* him *¶* he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd to
 ure alesnesse *¶* beoð for þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite *¶* he is. for ha
 seoð him as he is. nelbbe to nebbe. *¶* **Ha** beoð se wise *¶* ha witen 295
 alle godes reades. his runes *¶* his domes þe derne beoð. *¶* deopre
 þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð igodd alle þing. *¶* witen of al þi is *¶* wes
¶ eauer schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. *¶* hwerto *¶* hwer of hit
 bigunne. *¶* **Ha** liuieð god wið ute met. for *¶* þi ha understandeð hu
 he haueð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec *¶* hwet ha ahen his 300
 deorewurde milce to ȝelden. ant euan luueð oðer ase muchel

as him seoluen. **S**e gleade ha beoð of godd? þ al is hare blisse. se muchel [f. 80 r] þ ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie [na speche] for þi þ echan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Euchan haueð of odres 305 god ase muche murhðe as of his ahne. bi þis 'ze mahan seon ȝ witen. þ echan haueð sunderlepes ase scole gleadschipes? as ha beod monie alle. ȝ euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer echan ase muche gleadunge? as his ahne sunderliche. ȝet ouer al þis. hwen echan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. ȝ þen alle þe odre? mare 310 he gleadeð of godd wið uten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gleadunge. ȝ of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne ȝeme ȝef neauer anes heorte ne mei in hire [und]eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche. [iseide. se unim]ete muchel is þe anlepi blisse. þ ha nimeð [n] hi[re] þus monie. ȝ þus muchele. for þi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him hefden 315 icwemet. Intra in gaudium. et c'. Ga quoð he into þi lauerdes blisse. þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her of ha hericð godd ȝ singeð a unwerget eauer iliche lusti in þis lost songes. as hit iwriten is. Beati qui habitant. et c'. Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe iþin bus 320 wunieð. ha schulen herien þe from [worlde into worlde]. **H**a beoð alle ase li[hte] ȝ ase swiste as þe sunne] gleam þe sc[heot from est into west. ase þin ehe[f. 80 v]lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer se eauer þe gast wule þe bodi is anan riht wið ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na þing aȝeines etstonden. for echan is al mihti to don al þ he 325 wule. ȝe makie to cwakien heouene ba ȝ eorðe wið his an finger. **S**ikere ha beoð of al þis. of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue ȝ gleadunge þprof. ȝ of þulli blisse. þ k[on] ne me neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of þ ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh ich al. ne þ ȝet þ ich [iseh. ne] ne con 330 ich half tellen. **W**iter[liche quoð] warschipe. wel we understandeð þ tu hauest ibeo þear ȝ soð hauest iseid trof. ester þi sihðe. ant wel is him þ is war. ȝ bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus þ godes tresor is in aȝeines godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen him þider as he schal. al þis þ tu 335 hauest ispeken of an hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale

303. This leaf of the MS. defective.

320-2. MS. defective here and at ll. 337-9.

312, 313. MS. defective here.

329. seh] neh MS.

folhin þ ifinden. *Quod* strengðe hwen hit swa is? hwet mei tweamen us from godd þ halðen us þeonne. ich] am siker ine godd. [þ ne schal lif ne deað? ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis] us haueð igarc [f. 10 r] ket. ȝef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor þ is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel undeR his wergen. 340

Varpeð ut quoð warschipe? farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þ an hus halde þeos tweien. for þeR as murðes sonde is? þ soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac ne schaltu na lengere leuen in uRe ende. nu quoð 'he' ich seide for god al þ ich seide. þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þen wes murhðes 345 sondes ne unbihesre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwulðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis inckeR noðres tale to schunien in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telieð of wunne. muche neod is þ me ow ba ȝornliche hercni. Flute nu faRlac þah. hwil liues luue is heRinne. þole wið efne heorte þe dorm of rihtwislesse. 350 for þu schaſt]. ful bliðeliche beon under son in as one as liues luue stutteð forto spckene.

Nv is wil þ husewif al stille. þ eR wes so willesful. At ituht ester wittes wissunge þ is husebonde. þ Al þ hird halt him stille þ wes i wunet to beon fulitohen þ don esteR wil haRe leſdi. Ant 355 iawt esteR wit? lustneð nu his lare. þ fondeð eueR euan eftær þ him limpeð to. þurh þeos twa sonden. þ ha i heRd habbeð. þ þowr sustren lerden þruppe for euch unþeawes inȝong his warde te witene. ant te waRden treowliche. [f. 10 v]

Pvs ah mon te þenchen oste Ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes 360 awecchen his heorte. þe islep of ȝemeles for ȝet hire sawle heale. ester þeos twa sonden. From helle sihðe biseon? to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of þ an? luue toward þ oðeR. ant leaden him ant hinen. þ beoð his limen alle. nawt esteR wil þe untohe leſdi þ his lust leareð. ah esteR þ wit wule þ is husebonde. tuhten þ teachen þ wit ga 365 eueR biuore ant teache wil ester him. to al þ he dihteð þ demeð to donne. ant wið þe towR sustren? þerfore þe towr heued þeawes. WaRschiþe. Strenðe in godd. Ant Með. Ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor þ is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi? from þe þeof

370 of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þ ure lauerd ȝeue us þurh his hali milce þ wið þe fedeR. ant e sune ant e hali ȝast rixleð in þeo had a buten ende. AMEN.

375 Par seinte charite biddeð a pateR noster for iohan þ þeos boc wrat.

380

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.
Ant crist him haueð swa isped.
Ich bidde par seinte charite.
Pet ȝe bidden ofte for me.
Aa pateR noster. ant auc maRie.
Pet ich mote þ lif heR drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel i cwemen.
I Mi ȝuheðe ȝ in min elde.
Pet ich mote ihesu crist mi sawle ȝelden.

AMEN.

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE

[f. 111] **C**onstantin. ant Maxence weren on ane time as in keiseres stude hehest i rome. ah constantin ferde þurh þe burhmenne read into fronc konde. ant wunede summe hwiles þer for þe burhes neode. ant Maxence storede þe refschipe in rome. 5 weox umbehwiles wreððe him bitweonen. ant comen to þe fehte. þes maxence wes ouercumen. ant fleh into alixaundre. Constantin walde ester. ant waipen him þeon. ah so wide him weox wearre on euch halue. ant nomeliche in an lond ylirie hatte. þ ter he etstutte. þa Maxence iherde þis: þ he wes of him siker. ant of his 10 cume karles. warð king of þat lond þ lei into rome. as duden meast alle þe oðere of þe world. bigon anan as wedwulf to weorrin hali chirche. ant dreien cristene men þe lut þ ter weren alle to

8. After *an*, *e* erased: *ylirie* MS.

heðenedom heðene as he wes. Summe þurh næchele þeoue ant misliche meden. Summe þurh farlac of his su'e þrætes. Gleast wið stronge tintreo ant licomliche pinen. He fis ȝ þrittide ȝer of his 15 rixlunge he set okine seotle i þe moder burh [f. 11 v] cf alixaundres riche. he sende heste. ȝ bode so wide so þ lond wes. þ poure ba ȝ riche comen biuoren him to þe temple iþe tun of his heðene godes. echan wið his lac ȝ forto wurgin ham wið. comen alle to his bode. ȝ echan bi 'hi's euene biuoren Maxence seolf to wurgen his 20 mawmez. þe riche roðeren ȝ schep ȝ bale hwa so inahte brohte to lake. þe poure cwike briddes in þis ilke burh wes wuniende a meiden swiðe ȝung of ȝeres twa wone of twenti. fei'r' ȝ freolich o wlite ȝ o wastum. ah ȝet þ wes mare wurð steðeluest wið innen of treowe bialeue. anes kinges cost hehte anlepi dohter icuret clergesse. katerine 25 inempnet. þis meiden wes boðen federles ȝ moderles of hire child hade. ah þah ha ȝung were ȝ ha heold hire aldrene hird wiðliche ȝ warliche iþe eritage. ȝ iþe herd þ com of hire burde. nawt for þi hire þuhte god to habben monie under hire ȝ beon icleopet lefdi þ seole telleð wel to. ah ba ha wes offearet of scheome ȝ of sunne. 30 þ þeo weren to dreuet oðer misferden þ hire forð federes hefden ifostred. For hire seolf ne kepte heo nawt of þe world. þus lo for hare sake ane dale [f. 12 r] heo et heold [of hire eldrene god] ȝ spende al þ oðer in neodful ȝ in nakede.

Peos milde meoke meiden þes lufsum lefdi mid lasteles lates ne 35 luuede heo nane lihte plohen ne nane luue ronnes. nalde heo nane songes. ne nane luue runes leornin ne lustnin ah eauer ha hefde on hali writ ehnен oðer horte. oftest ba to gederes. hire feder hefde iset hire earliche to leaf ȝ to lare. ȝ heo underueng hit þurh þen hali gast so wel þ nan nes hire eueninge. Modie meistres ȝ 40 seole fonededen hire ofte. oswiðe seole halue forto under neomen hire. ah nes þer nan þ mahte neuer enes wrenchen hire mid al his cresti crokes ut of þe weie. ah swa sone heo ȝeld ham swucche ȝein cleppes. ȝ wende hare wheles uppon ham seoluen þ al ha i cneowen ham crauant ȝ ouercumen. ȝ cweðen hire þe meistrie ȝ te menske al up. 45

Pus hwil ha wiste hire ȝ þohte aa to witen hire meiden i meiðhad. as ha set in a bur of hire burde boldes heo iherde a swuch murhðe

24. *wastun* MS. 28. *þi* MS. 33. *of...* god from C. 35. After *lates*, *f* erased.

towart þe awariede mawmetes temple lowinge of þ ahte. ludinge of þe men. gleowunge [f. 12 v] of euch gleo to herien ȝ hersumin hare heðene 50 godes. as ha þis iherde ȝ nuste ȝet hwet hit wes. ha sende swiðe for to witen hwet wunder hit were. sone so hire sonde com aȝein ȝ seide hire þ soðe. heo swa itend of wreððe wes þ wod ha wurðen walde. het up of hire hird hwuch as heo walde ant wende hire þideward. isont þer swiðe feole ȝeinde ȝ ȝurinde. ȝ þeotinde unþuldeliche wið 55 ȝewfule remes þ cristene weren. ȝ leafful in godes laȝ. ah for dred of deað duden þes deouel[e]s lac as þe heðene duden. hwa wes worse þen hire heorte iwundet in wið for þe wrecches þ heo iseh wraðe werkes wurchen aȝeines godes wille. þohte þah as heo wes þuldi ȝ þolemod so ȝung þing as heo wes. hwet hit mahte 60 ȝeinen þah heo hire ane were aȝein so kene keisere ȝ his kineriche. stod stille ane hwile ȝ hef hire heorte up to þe hehe healent þe iheret's in heouene. bisohte him help. ȝ hap. ȝ wisdom. as wiſliche as al þe world is iwald þurh his wissunge. þrester wepnede hire mid soðe billeau. ȝ wrat on hire breoste ant biuoren hire teeð 65 ȝtunge of hire muð þe hali [f. 13 r] rode taken. ȝ com lepinde forð al itend of lei of þen hali gast. as þe keiser stod bimong þe sunful slaht of þ islein ahte deouelen to lake þ euch wariet weouet of þe mix mawmez ron of þ balefule blod al bi blodeget. ȝ bigon to ȝeien ludere stefne.

70 **G**retinge keiser walde þe bicumen for þin hehnesse ȝef þu þis ilke ȝeld þ tu dest to deouelen þ for deð þe baðe ilicom ȝ i sawle. ȝ alle þ hit driueð. ȝ þu hit ȝulde ȝ ȝeue to his wurðmunt þe scheop þe ant al þe world. ȝ al walt þurh his wisdom. ȝ al þ ischapen is. ich walde keiser igreten þe. ȝef þu 75 understode þ he him ane is to herien þurh hwam ȝ under hwam alle kinges rixleð. ne ne mei na þing wið stonden his i wil. þah he muche þolie. þes heouenliche Jauerd luueð treowe billeau. ȝ nowðer blod ne ban of unforgult ahte. ah þ me halde ȝ heie his halewunde heastes. Ne nis na þing hwar þurh monnes muchele medschipe 80 wreððeð him wið mare þen þe schaft of mon. ȝ he scheop. ȝ ȝef schad ba of god ȝ of uuel þurh wit ȝ þurh wisdom schal wurðen

forð. ut of his witte þurh þe awariede gast þe ȝelt þe wur[f. 13 v]
ðmunt to unwitese þing þe feont wuneð ir. þe he ahete to godd ȝ
hereð ȝ hersumeð sehēliche schastes ȝ blodles ȝ banles. ȝ 'eomen
buten liue. as he schulde his ȝ heoren. ȝ alte þinge schuppent þe is 8:
godd unsehelich.

Pe feont þe fint al uuel bimong alle his crokinde crestes. wið
neauer an ne keccheð he crestluker cang men ne leadeð to
unbileaue. þen þe he makeð men. þe aheten to witen wel. þe ha beoð
liȝtene. i borene ȝ broht forð þurh þe hecoueneliche feder. to makien 90
swucche mawmez of treo. oðer of stan. oðer þurh mare medschipe.
of gold oðer of seoluer. ȝ ȝeouen ham misliche nome. of sunne oðer
of mone. of wind of wude. of wettres. ȝ hersumið. ȝ wurgð as þah
ha godes weren. ne naueð he þurh oðer þing i þis bileaue ibroht
ow bute þe ow þuncheð þe ha schulden leasten aa. forþi þe ne schulen 95
ham neuer biginnen. ah þer nis buten an godd þurh hwam witer-
liche alle weren i wrahte. ȝ of nawt i þis woorld isct us forto frourin.
ant to fremien. ȝ al swa as euch þing hefde bigimunge of his godlec.
al swa schulden alle habben endunge ȝef ha þe [f. 14 r] walden. engles
ȝ sawlen þurh þe ha bigunnen aheten ȝ mahten endin þurh cunde. 100
ah he þurh his milce. ȝ godlec of his grace makeð ham þe ha beoð in
eche buten ende. ȝ ter uore nis na þing euening. ne eche wið godd
þe ȝ gremieð. for he is hare alte schuppent. ȝ scheop as in sum time.
ȝ na time nes neauer þe he ne bigon te beon in.

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY

On god ureisun of ure lefdi.

[f. 120 v

Cristes milde moder seynte marie.
 Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
 to þe ich buwe þ mine kneon ich beie.
 and al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.
 þu ert mire soule liht. þ mine heortc blisse. 5
 Mi lif þ mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
 Jch ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte
 and singge þe losong bi daie þ bi nihte.
 vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
 and ibrouht of helle in to paradise. 10
 Jch hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.
 and þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.
 alle cristene men Owen don ðe wur's'chipe.
 and singen ðe losong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
 vor ðu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde. 15
 and isend mid blisse to englene londe. |
 wel owe we þe luuien mi swete lefdi.
 wel Owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
 þu ert briht þ blisful ouer alle wummen.
 and god ðu ert þ gode leof ouer alle wepmen.
 alle maidene were wurðeþ þe one. 20
 vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
 nis no wummon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
 ne non þer nis þin eming wið inne heoueriche.
 heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25
 biuoren ðine leoue sune wid innen seraphine.
 Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsen.
 pleieð þ sw'e'ieð þ singeð. bitweonen.
 Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.

vor heo neuer ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne. 30
 þine blisse ne mei no wiht understandon.
 vor al is godes riche an under þine honden.
 alle þine urcondes þu makest riche kinges.
 þu ham ȝuest kinescrud beies ȝ gold ringes.
 þu ȝuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35
 þer ðe neure deað ne com? ne herm ne sorinesse.
 þer bloweð inne blisse blostmen. hwite ȝ reade.
 þer ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne ucȝt iareden,
 þer ne mei non valuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
 ne non liuinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer 40
 þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð wurschipe.
 ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lis cleane urom aile queadschipe.
 þer ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swiñken.
 ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.
 þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. | 45
 and schenchen ham eche lis mid englene wille.
 ne mei non heorte þenchen ne no wiht arechen.
 ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen
 hu muchel god ðu ȝeirkest wiðinne paradise.
 ham þet swinkeð dei ȝ niht iðine seruise 50
 al þin hird is ischrud mid hwite ciclatune.
 and alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
 heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.
 and euer more heo beoð gled ȝ singeð þuruhut murie.
 Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset. 55
 and al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.
 þi leoue sune is hore king ȝ þu ert hore kwene.
 ne beoð heo neuer i dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
 Mid ham is euer more dei wiðute nihte.
 Song wiðute seoruwe ȝ sib wiðute uihte. 60
 Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wiðute teone ȝ treie.
 Gleobeames ȝ gome inouh liues wil ȝ eche pleie.
 þereuore leoue lefdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen

vort þu of þisse erme lieue to ðe suluen us fecche.
 we ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe. 65
 er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
 Swete Godes moder softe meiden þ wel icoren.
 þin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurð iboren.
 Moder þu ert þ meiden cleane of alle laste.
 þuruhtut hei þ holi in englene reste. 70
 al englene were þ alle holie þing
 Siggeð þ singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung
 and heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neuer ore.
 ne no mon, þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren. |
 þu ert mire soule [leoue] wið ute leasunge. [f. 122 r 76
 ester þine leoue sune! leouest alre þinge.
 al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
 and so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse.
 So muchel is þi milce þin edmodnesse.
 þet no mon þet ðe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80
 ilch mon, þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce þ ore.
 þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult þ i dreaued sore.
 þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.
 þet tu ȝif þi wille is ihere mine bene.
 ich ðe bidde lefði uor þere gretunge. 85
 þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.
 and ek ich ðe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode
 þet for ure note was isched oðere ȝode.
 vor ðe muchele seoruwe ȝet was ȝodine mode.
 þo þu et ðe deaðe him bi uore stode 90
 þet tu me makie cleane wiðuten þ eke wiðinnen.
 So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.
 þene loðe deouel þ alle kunnes dweoluhðe.
 aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.
 Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to dealen
 vor oðe is al ilong mi lif þ eke min heale. 95
 vor þine luue i swinke þ sike wel ilome

vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht in to þeoudome,
 vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.
 and ȝef ȝe al mi suluen. looue lif iþench þu þes.
 þet ich ȝe wreðede sūme siðe hit me reoweoð sore. 100
 vor cristes fif wunden ȝu ȝif me milce ȝ ore.
 ȝif þu milce nauest of me þet ich wot wel ȝeorne |
 þet ine helle pine swelten ich schal ȝ beornen. 1. 122 v
 ful wel þu me iseie þauh þu stille were. 105
 hwar ich was ȝ hwat i dude þauh þu me uorbere.
 ȝif þu heuedest wreche inumen of mine luðernessee.
 iwis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse.
 þu hauest ȝet forboren me uor þine godnesse.
 and nu ich hopie habben fulle uorȝiuenesse. 110
 ne wene ich neure uallen in to helle pine.
 hwon ich am to ȝe ikumen ȝ am ȝin owune hine
 þin ich am ȝ wule beon nu ȝ euer more.
 vor oðe is al mi lif ilong ȝ o godes ore.
 Mi leoue swete lefði to þe me longeoð swuðe. 115
 bute ich habbe þine help ne beo ich neuer bliðe.
 ȝch þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorð siðe.
 and nomeliche þeonne þine luue kuðe.
 auouh mine sovle hwon ich of þisse liue uare
 and i schild me urom seoruwe ȝ from eche deaðes kare. 120
 ȝif þu wult ȝet ich iðeo gode ȝeme nim to me.
 vor wel ne wurð me neuer bute hit beo þuruh ȝe.
 Mid swuþe luðere lasten mi soule is þuruh bunden.
 ne mei no þing so wel so þu healen mine wunden.
 to þe one is al mi trust ester þine leoue sune 125
 vor is holie nome of mine liue ȝif me lune.
 ne þole þu þene unwine þet he me arine
 ne þet he me dra'w'e in to helle pine.
 nim nu ȝeme to me so me best a beo ȝe beo.
 vor þin is þe wurchipe ȝif ich wrecche wel iþeo. 130

126. *luue*] *luue* MS.
 i MS.

127. *arine* on an erasure.

130. *wrecche* MS.

128. *draue*] *w over*

þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernessee.

þif he 'is' to bote þeruh ȝ bit þe uorȝiuenesse. |

þu miht lihtliche ȝif þu wult al mi sor aleggen.

and muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunn̄e siggen.

þu miht forȝelden lihtliche mine gretunge.

al mi swinc ȝ mi sor ȝ mine kneouwunge.

Jne me nis noþing feier on to biseonne.

Ne no þing þ beo wurd̄e biuoren þe to beonne.

þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wassc'h'e ȝ schrude

þuruh þine muchele milce þ spert so swuðe wide

Nis hit ȝe no wurðscipe þ þe deouel me to drawe.

ȝif þu wult hit iðauien iwis he wule ðurchut fawe.

vor he nolde neuere þ þu hefedest wurðschipe.

Ne no mon þ þe wurðeð þ he hedde gledschipe.

þu hit wost ful ȝeorne þ þe deouel hateð me.

and nonneliche þereuore þ ich wurðie þe.

þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wite ȝ werie.

þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dweolðe me ne derie.

So þu dest ȝ so þu schalt uor ðire mild heortnesse.

þu schalt me aueir dol of heoueriche blisse.

ȝif ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich wulle beten.

and do mine schrifte ȝ þe ueire gretien.

þe hwule þ ich habbe mi lis ȝ mine heale.

vrom ðire seruise ne schal me no þing deale.

biuoren þine uote ich wulle liggen **T**greden.

vort ich habbe uorȝiuenesse of mine misdeden.

Mi lis is þin mi luue is þin mine heorte blod is þin.

and ȝif ich der se'g'gen mi leouc leafdi þu ert min.

alle wurðschipe haue þu on heouene and ec on eorðe.

and alle gledschipe haue þu al so ðu ert wurd̄e. |

Nu ich þe bi seche ine cristes cherite.

þet þu þine blescinge ȝ þine luue ȝiue me.

[f. 123 r

135

140

145

150

155

160

[f. 123 v

ȝeme mine licame ine clenenesse
 Godalmihti unne me vor his mild heortnesse.
 þ ich mote þe iseo in ȝire heie blisse. 165
 and alle mine ureondmēn þe bet beo nu to dai.
 þ ich habbe i sungen þe ȝesne englissce lai.
 and nu ich þe bi seche vor ȝire holinesse.
 þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse.
 þet funde ȝesne song bi ȝe mi looue leafdi. 170
 Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen.

Between ll. 163, 4, a line omitted: it was supplied at the top of the folio, but cut away by the binder. Zupitza read the traces of the last two words as *ine eadmodnesse*.

169. *Munuch*] *nu* on an erasure MS.

170. *bide* MS.

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(ROYAL MS.)

[f. 56r] **H**er cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of
liflade hire.

IN ure lauerdes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his
deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o þes hali gastes. þ glideð of ham
5 baðen. alle lewede men. þ understanden ne mahan latines ledene.
liðin. þ lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ is of latin iturnd into englisch.
þ te lif hali leſdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. ant of þis lihindre
lif: leade us wið hire ern [f. 56 v] dunge. þe is icoren of crist in to
þe eche of heouene.

10 **P**eos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes
burh. þ of heðene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican
ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ cristene weren. derfliche droh ham
to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire
aldrene lahen. þ bigon to luuien þene liuende lauerd þe lufsum godd.
15 þ wisseð ant weldeð al þ is on w^{er}ld^e. þ al þ iwright is. þa wes
biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine Rome
heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird þ
unduhti duheðe. þ for demde alle þeo. þe on drihtin bilesden. þes
Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente
20 elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þurh muche freontschipe.
þis meidenes feder þ he. weren swiðe wel to gederes. as he sumchere
isich hire utnume seir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þ wið uten

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

• (BODLEIAN MS.)

[f. 36 v] **I þe feaderes** þ i þe sunes þ i þe hali gastes Name.
Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passiun of seinte Juliene.

In ure lauerdes luue þe feader is of frumscheſt. ant iþe deore
wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. þ iþe heiunge of þe hali gast.
þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede 5
men. þe understandon ne muhen latines ledene. lideð þ lusteð þe
liflade of a meiden. [f. 37 r] þ is of latin iturnd: to englischie leode.
wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in hecuene luuie us þe mare. þ purh
þis lihnide lif: leade us to þ eche. þurh hire eadi erndunge. þ crist is
swiðe icweme.

10

Peos meiden þ teos martyr þ ich of munne: wes Juliene inempnet.
i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen þ akennet.
þ hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande þ heascede mest
men þe weren cristene. þ droh ham þurh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah
leo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lauerd hesde his luue ilenet. leafde 15
hire ealdrene lahen þ bigon to luuien þen aā liuende goð þe lufsume
lauerd. þ schupte alle sche'a'fies þ wealdeð þ wisseð ester þet his wil
is. al þ ischeapen iS.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser
irome. heriende. þ heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað 20
michel hird. þ wið heh duheðe. þ fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin
bileſden. þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of
his men. Akennet of heh cun. þ swiðe riche of rente. þ ȝunge mon
of ȝeres. þes ȝunge mon eleusius. þ þas wes wel wið þe kinge. hesde
iunne feolahschipe to affrican. þ wes iwanet ofte to cumen wið him 25
[f. 37 v] to his in. þ iseon his dohter.

As he hesde en chere bihalden swiðe ȝeorne hire utnumne feire.
þ freoliche ȝuheðe: felde him iuwundet in wið in his heorte
wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes

lēchnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. African wiste wel þ he wes freo boren. þ him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant ȝettede 25 him his dohter. þ wes sone [f. 57 r] ihondsald al hire unwillies. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon. þ trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to ch'irche to leornen godes lare. ȝeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . .

ah as ha
30 wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuende mon. er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þ is hehreue. Sone so he iherde þis. he biȝet et te keiser þ he ȝettede him reue to beonne as þ he iȝirnd hesde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure. 35 þ te riche ride in. þ tuhen him ȝont te tun. from strete to. strete. ant al þe cur wes bitild. þ he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. þ wið ciclatun. þ deorewurðe clæðes. as þe þ heh þing hesde to heden. ant þa he hesde þis idon. he sende hire to seggen. þ he hesde hire wil iwrath. þ heo schulde his wurchen.

40 **J**uliane þe edie iesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere [f. 57 v] bi an of hire sonden. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði. no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen þ tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. þ in his deorewurðe sune. þ iþe hali gast. ichulle wel 45 neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no. þu art wundi of me. þ oðer lune sech þe. þa þe reue iherde þis. he wraððede him swiðe. þ hire feder cleopede. ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie. ant ester þ he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche sende. Bi þ ilke godd quoð hire feder þ me is lað to gremien beo 50 hit soð þ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe 'h'wile: [f. 38 r] sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luumen. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuende mon. ear þen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ is heh reue. He ase timliche ās he hefde iherd þis. biȝet ed te Keiser þet he ȝette him al þ he walde. 45 ȝ lette as me luumede þa leaden him i cure up o fowr hweoles. ȝ teon him ȝeonte tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild þ he wes itohen on. wið purples ȝ pelles. wið ciclatuns ȝ cendals ȝ deorewurðe clæðes. AS þe þ se heh ȝing hefde to heden. ant se richesfships to rihten ȝ to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire þus ȝ to seggen hire wil he hefde iwrath. Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ihesu cristes leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, ȝ sende him al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreðe se þu wreðe. Do þ tu do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te ȝef þu wult 55 leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godf seader. ȝ in his deorwurðe sune. ȝ i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godf [f. 38 v] þ is igret wið euches cunnes gode. Ich chule wel neome þe. ȝ ȝef þ tu nul no. þu art windi of me. ȝ oðer luue sech þe. þa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswere. bigon to wreðen swiðe. ȝ cleopede hire 65 seader forð. ȝ feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Ester þ he wende forte habben idon al þ he wilnede. Africcan hire seader wundrede him swiðe. ȝ bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes þ me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þ tu seiist. to wreðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant

grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. þ al þ te wel likeð as
 mit tin ahne. þ me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. þ he
 feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwerfore
 uor sakestu þi sý. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wunnen þ walden
 55 awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þ ich þe to reade. for he is inoh
 lauerd elewsius ine rome. þ tu maht beon leafdi dohter ȝef þu wel
 wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswereode him þ seide as þeo þat [f. 58 r] ine
 godd hire hope hesde. ȝef he wule leuen an god al mihti. penne mei
 he speoken þprof þ inohraðe speden. ant ȝef þ he nule nawt. ne
 60 schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis:
 þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi
 deore leafdi diane. þ ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her on. ichulle
 leoten deor to teoren ant to loken þe. þ ȝeouen þi flesch. fuheles
 of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswereode þ softeliche seide. ne wen þu
 65 nawiht leoue feder. þ tu affeare me swa. for ieu crist godes sune
 þ ich on leue þ luuie as lauerd lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd.
 þ to loken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng est hire
 [feder] on wið olhnunge to fondin ȝef he mahte eisweis wenden hire
 heorte. þ seide hire lufsumliche. þ ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche
 70 wilnin. þ he ne schulde welden. wið þ ha walde hire þonc wenden
 Nai quoð þ meiden schuldich don me to him þ is alle deoulen bitaht.
 þ to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for
 his wedlakes weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge un wurd
 is hit me. ichulle þ he hit wite wel. ant tu [f. 58 v] eke mid him þ ich
 75 am iweddet to an þ ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið uten les
 luuien. þe is unlich him. þ alle worldlich men. ne nulich him nowðer
 leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet ȝe
 mahan don me. þa feng hire feder te wredden swiðe ferlich þ swiðe
 hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddet. þ tu
 80 hauest wið uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of
 80. ilenet] MS. defective here.

ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. þu do hire. al þu 65
 wult. He þonkede him. þu heo wes icleopet forð. þu african hire
 feader feng on earst feire on. to lokin ȝef he mahte wið eani luue
 speden. Juliene quoð he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu
 forsakest þi sy þu ti selhðe? þe weolen þu to wunnen. þe walden
 awakenen. þu waxen of þe wedlac þu ich reade þe to: hit nis nan 70
 eðelich þing. þe refschiþe of rome. ant tu maht ȝef þu wult. þeon
 burhene leafdi. þu of alle þe londes þe her to liggð. Juliene þe
 eadie ontswerede him þu seide. ȝef he wule luuen. þu leuen g'ō' dd. al
 mihti? þenne mei he [speoken] þprof. þu speden inoh reaðe. for ȝef he
 þu nule no? ich segge þe þu soð is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu 75
 hwet ti wil is. african wreðede þu [f. 39 r] swor swiðe deopliche. for
 þe drihtsule godd apollo mi lauerd. þu mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe
 diane þu ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her on? ich schal leote
 wilde deor to lukan þu toteore þe þu ȝeoue þi flesch fode to füheles
 of þe luste. Juliene him ondswerede. þu softeliche seide. Ne ȝef þu 80
 nawt leoue feader þu offeare me swa? ich swerie aȝein. þe ihesu
 cr̄ist godes sune. þu ich on leue. þu luuie as leoflukest. þu lufsumest
 lauerd. þah ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim þu lið ileitinde leie. Nulle
 ich þe her onont þreat se þu þreat buhe ne beiien.

[A]frican feng est on. þu to fondin ongon ȝef he mahte eanis weis 85
 wið olhnunge wenden hire heorte. þu leofstede luueliche. þu seide
 hire sikerliche. þu ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne? þu ha ne
 schulde wealden. wið þerean þu ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quoð
 ha þu nis nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þu alle deoflen is bitaht. þu to
 eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte 90
 of helle? for his wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit
 segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þu he wite hit ful wel.
 þu tu eke mid al? i'c'h am to an iweddet þu ich chulle treowliche
 wiðute leas luuien. þu is unlich him þu alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich
 neauer mare him lihen ne leaf [f. 39 v]uen. for weole ne for wunne. for 95
 wa ne for wontreaðe þu ze me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreððin swiðe ferliche þu easkede hire
 hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þu art to iweddet. þu tu
 hauest wið ute me se forð þi luue ilenet. þu tu letest lutel. of al þu

þ tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið him icnawen.
 For gode quoð þet meiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet
 tu nauest oste iherd of him ȝare. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen
 moncun þ forloren schulden beon. lette his deo'r/wurðe lif on rode.
 85 ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuiie ant
 leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from. nowðer deouel ne
 mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for þu schalt
 beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þ tu wummon were. schal to
 wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche quoð ha ich iwurðe him þe
 go leouere. So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. þ ti wil is. wurch nu.
 þ he het hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. þ beten hire swa luðere
 þ hire leofliche lich. liðeri al oblude. þ swa ha duden so luðere
 þ te blod ȝet adun of þe ȝerden. þ heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten so ȝe
 beaten ȝe beliales buſf. 59 rjdeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne
 95 min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde lauerd ne
 nullich leauen ower read þ for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix
 mawmex þ beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for
 tintreow þ ȝe mahen timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin
 sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsum þe riche reue
 100 irome ant he schal for swelten ant for reden þe ester es wille wið
 allescunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne
 mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien ow to muchelin mi
 mede. þ te murðe þ lið to meiðhades menske for euer so ȝe mare
 merrið me her. so mi crune bið brihtre þ fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche
 105 drehen euer euch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me
 bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsum willes
 biteache. ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer. þ ȝe me mahen harmen. for so
 ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpð seoueuald to heouene.

tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þ ich wite ȝet. wið him 100
 icnawen. for gode quoð þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt
 for þi þ tu nauest iherd of him ȝare. þ is ihesu godes sune. þ
 forte alesen moncun þ schulde beon forloren al ȝ lette lif o rode. Ich
 ne seh him neauer ȝ þ me of þuncheð. Ah ich him luuie ȝ wulle
 don. ȝ leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer 105
 deouel ne mon. for mi lif quoð hire feader þe schal laðin his luue. for
 þu schalt habbe þprof hearm ȝ scheome baðe ȝ nu þu schalt on
 alre earst. as on ernessc swa beon ibeaten wið bittere besmen. þ tu
 were wummon of wummone bosum to wraðerheale eaucr iboren iþe
 woride. Swa muche quoð þ meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se ich 110
 derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þ ti wl is. ȝe quoð he
 bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strüpen hire steort naket. ȝ leggeð
 se luðer[f. 40 r]liche on hire leoſliche lich ȝ hit liðeri o blode. Me
 nom hire ȝ dude swa þ hit ȝeat adun of þe ȝerden. ant heo bigon to
 ȝeien. Beaten se ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nuwðer 115
 mi luue ne mi bialeue lutlin towart te liuende godd mi leoſume
 leoſmon. þe luuewurðe lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe
 forreadeð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoð þes feondes fetles
 heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreoho þ ȝe me mahe timbrin.
 Na nult tu quoð affrican. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende 120
 þe nu ȝ biteache þi bodi to eleusium þe riche þ reue is ouer rome. ant
 he schal þe forreaden. ȝ makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh
 al þet eauer sar iS.

Bþe quoð þis meiden þ mei godd welden. ne mahe ȝe nawt do me
 bute þet he wule þeauien ȝ þolien ow to donne to mucli mi mede 125
 ȝ te murhðe þ lið to meiðhades menske. for eauer se ȝe nu her
 meareð me mare ȝ se mi crune schal beon brihtre ba ȝ fehere.
 for þi ich chulle bliðeliche ȝ wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch
 derf. for mi leoſmones luue þe luſsume lauerd ȝ softe me bið euch sar
 in his seruise. þu wult þu seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þe luðere. 130
 aȝef [f. 40 v] me for nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowðer. þet ȝe
 mahan ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmeð me nawt ah helpeð
 ȝ heueð up ȝ makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe

111. After drehe an erasure of three letters MS.
 leggen MS.

113. þ] ȝ MS.

112. leggeð corr. out of

125. mucli MS.

7 ȝef ȝe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal þer
 110 þurh bliðe bicumen into endelesse blissen ant ȝe schulen wrecches
 áwei ower wurdes þ ȝe iboren weren sinken tð wraðer heale ow to þe
 bale bitter deope into helle. **H**ire feder affrican þurh þis bittre
 teone bitahte hire to elewsium þe luðere [f. 59 v] reue. ant he lette
 bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue
 115 of þe burhe . . .

[f. 61 r] þa elewsius iseh þis þa þus feng on to festnen hire
 seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of dahene 7 bed swiðe
 bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet
 þ hit ȝurne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me
 120 dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius
 warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen 7 het swiðe don hire
 ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreihen hire into darc hus 7 prisunes pine. ant he
 duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te
 cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

125 **L**auerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi
 selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðe ant bi stonden festne mi bileaue
 steor me ant streng me. for al mi strenðe is uppon þe. mi fedeR.
 7 mi modeR for ich nulle for saken þe ! habbeð forsaken me 7 al mi
 nest falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon ! beoð me
 130 mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanan ah habbich þin
 anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf þume neuer liuiende lauerd as þu
 wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þrea chil[f. 61 v]dren

doð me to deað. hit bið deore to god. þ ich schal bliðe bicumen
to endelesse blissen. ant ȝe schulen wrecches wei ower wurdes. 135
þ ȝe weren iþe worlt iboren ȝ iþroht forð se wraðer heale ȝe
schule sinken adun to sar ȝ to eche sorhe. to bitternesse ant to bale
deope into helle.

[A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtie hire eleusium
þe luðere reue of rome ȝ lette bringen hire biuoren his 140
eh sihðe. as he set ȝ demde. þe hehe burh domes.

[f. 41 v] [P]a eleusius seh þ ha þus feng on to festnai hire
anan ut of dahene: ȝ bed bilue bringen forð brune wallinde bres.
ȝ healden hit se wal [f. 42 r] hat hehe up on hire heaued. þ hit urne 145
enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al as he
het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þ wiste sein iuhan his ewangeliste
unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes iðon in. þ ase hal com
up þrof as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him
unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þ wes wallind. swa þ ne þuhte 150
hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þ ha felde. Eleusius wod
þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his eh sihðe.
ȝ dreain into dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon
sone.

[H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to 155
cleopien to cr̄ist ȝ bidde þeos bone. lauerd god al mihti
mi murhðe ȝ mi mede. mi sý ȝ al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu
sist al hu ich am bisteaðet ȝ bistonden. festne mi bialeue. Riht nie
ȝ read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me ȝ streng me for al mi
strengðe is of þe. Mi feader ȝ Mi moder for þi þ ich nule þe 160
forsaken. habbe forsake me. ȝ al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo me
best freond. beoð me meast feondes. ȝ mine in hinen. alre meast
heā[r]men. herewurðe healent. habbe [f. 42 v] ich þin anes help. ich
am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu
biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. ȝ te þeo 165
children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þ ha schulden luuien.

143. After *hire*, of MS.
erasure of five letters MS.

146. *healen* MS.
163. *heamen* MS.

149. Between *mi* and *trust*,

ananie zcharie misael inempnet. bi wistest unweommet from þe
 ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from
 135 sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif! lead me to lestinde to þe hauene
 of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip
 druisot ant hare fan senchtest þ ham efter sohten asal þumine famen
 ant to drif drihtin þen deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na mon
 wiðuten þi strenge stonden him aȝeines lef me þ ich mote i seon
 140 him ȝet schent! þ weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of þe
 weie! þ leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið his cresti
 crokes. wite me wið mine unwines þ tu beo euer iheret ant iheiet in
 heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áa iblesket as þu were ant art. ant euer
 schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(JESUS COLLEGE MS.)

Incipit Altercacio inter filomenam & Bubonem.

I ch wes in one sumere dale.
 In one swiþe dyele hale.
 I herde ich holde grete tæle.
 An vle and one nýhtegale.
 þat playd wes stiſt & starc & strong.
 Sum hwile soſte & lud among.
 And eyþer a yeyn oþer swal.
 And let þat vuele mod vt al.
 And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.
 þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste.
 & hure & hure of oþres songe.
 hi holde playding swiþe stronge.

[f. 229^r]

5

10

6. *among*] *o* corr. *out of g.*

Ananie ⁊ Azarie ⁊ Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest ham unwemmet. wid þ ferliche fur i þe furneise swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me ⁊ were ⁊ *witere*. ⁊ wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow. lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle 170 leastinde lif. to þe hauene of heale. As þu lead'd'esi israelcs leode of egipte bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. ⁊ asenchttest hare uan þe ferden ham ester. ⁊ tu folkes feader. aual mine va men. ⁊ tu drihtin to drif þe deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na monnes st'rengðe wið uten þin stonden him tu ȝeines. lei me þ ich mote 175 mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe ȝeneð me to schrenchen. ⁊ schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ leadeð to eche lif. loke me from his lað liuende lauerð. Make me war ⁊ wite me wið his cresti crokes. þ ha me ne crechen. were me swa wið þen vnewine. helpleses heale. þ tu beo iheiet ⁊ iheret eaure in eorðe. as in 180 heouene. [f. 43 r] Beo þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ȝant art ⁊ schalt beon in eche.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(COTTON MS.)

I
CH was in one sumere dale.
In one suþe diȝe hale.
I herde ich holde grete tale.
An hule and one niȝtingale.
þat plait was stif ⁊ starc ⁊ strong.
Sum wile softe ⁊ lud among.
An aȝper aȝen oþer sval.
⁊ let þat wole mod ut al.
⁊ eiȝper seide of oþeres custe.
þat alre worste þat hi wuste.
⁊ hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
Hi holde plaiding suþe stronge.

[f. 233 r]

5

10

ƿe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke.
 In one hurne of one beche.
 ƿ sat vp one vayre bowe.
 ƿar were abute blostme ynowe.
 In ore vaste thikke hegge.
 I meynd myd spire. ƿ grene segge.
 He wes þe gladdre. vor þe ryse.
 ƿ song a veole cunne wyse.
 Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were.
 of harpe. ƿ pipe. þan he nere.
 Bet þuhte þat heo were i shote.
 of harpe. ƿ pipe. þan of þrote.
 ƿo stod on old stok. ƿar bý side.
 ƿar þe vle song hire tyde.
 And wes myd ivi al bi growe.
 Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
 ƿe Nihtegale hi iseyh.
 ƿ hi bi holdeþ. and ouer seyh.
 ƿ þuhte wel ful of þare vle.
 For me hi halt. lodlich ƿ fulle. |
 vnwyht heo seide a wey þu fleo.
 Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.
 Iwis for þine wle lete.
 wel ofte ich my song fur lete
 Min heorte a flyhþ. ƿalt ~~my~~ tunge.
 hwenne þu art to me i þrunge.
 Me luste bet speten þane singe.
 of þine fulle howelynge.
 ƿeos vle abod for hit wes eve.
 heo ne myhte no leng bileue.
 vor hire heorte wes so gret.
 þat wel neyh hire fnast at set.
 ƿ warp a word ƿar after longe.
 hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe.
 Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe.

15

20

25

30

35

[f. 229 r²]

40

45

Pe niȝtingale bigon þe speche.
In one hurne of one breche.

ȝ sat upone vaire boȝe.

þar were abute blosme inoȝe.

In ore waste þicke hegge.

Imeind mid spire ȝ grene segge.

Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise.

ȝ song auele cunne wise.

Bet þuȝte þe dreim þat he were.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan he nere.

Bet þuȝte þat he were ishote.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan of þrote.

[P]o stod on old stoc þarbiside.

þar þo vle song hire tide.

ȝ was mid iui al bigrowe.

Hit was þare hule eardingstowe.

[P]e niȝtingale hi iseȝ.

ȝ hi bihold ȝ ouerseȝ.

ȝ þuȝte wel wl of þare hule.

For me hi halt lodlich ȝ fule.

vn wiȝt ho sede a wei þu flo.

Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so. |

I wis for þine wle lete.

wel oft ich mine song forlete.

Min horte atflip ȝ falt mi tonge.

wonne þu art to me iþrunge.

Me luste bet speten þane singe.

Of þine fule ȝoȝelinge.

Pos hule abod fort hit was eve.

Ho ne miȝte no leng bileue.

vor hire horte was so gret.

þat welneȝ hire fnast at schet.

ȝ warp a word þar after longe.

Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe.

we[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe.

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

[f. 233 r³ 35

þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge.
 Ilome þu dest me grome.
 þ seist me boþe teone þ schome. 50
 If ich þe heolde on myne vote.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 þu were vt of þine ryse.
 þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.
 55
 þe Nihtegale ȝaf onsware.
 If ich me loki wiþ þe bare.
 þ me schilde wiþ þe blete.
 Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete.
 If ich me holde in myne hegge
 60
 Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge.
 Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde.
 wiþ heom þat ne muwe from þe schilde.
 And þu tukest wroþe þ vuelē
 Hwar þu myht ouer smale voweles. |
 vor þi þu art loþ al fowel cunne. 65
 [f. 229 v¹ 65
 þ alle heo þe dryueþ heonne.
 þ þe bi scrycheþ. þ bi gredeþ
 þ wel narewe þe by ledeþ.
 þ ek forþe þe sulue mose
 hire þonkes wolde þe to tose.
 70
 þu art lodlich to bi holde.
 And þu art loþ in monye ȝolde.
 þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal.
 Gretture is þin heued ne þu al.
 þin ȝeyen beoþ col blake þ brode. 75
 Ryht so hi weren iþeynt myd wode
 þu starest so þu wille abyten
 Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyten
 þi bile is stif þ sarp þ hoked.
 Riht as on ewel þat is crooked.
 80
 þar myd þu clechest euer among.
 And þat is on of þine song.

þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge.
 Ilome þu dest me grame
 ȝ seist me bɔȝe tone ȝ schame
 ȝif ich þe holde on mine utoe.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 ȝ þu were vt of þine rise.
 þu sholdest singe an oper w[i]se.

50

Pe niȝtingale ȝaf answare.
 ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare.
 ȝ me schilde wit þe blete.
 Ne reche ich noȝt of þine þrete.
 ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge.
 Ne recche ich neuer what þu segge.
 Ich wot þat þu art un milde.

60

Wij hom þat ne muȝe from þe schilde.
 ȝ þu tukest wroȝe ȝ vuelte.
 Whar þu miȝt over smale fuȝele.
 Vorþi þu art loȝ al fuel kunne.
 ȝ alle ho þe driueþ honne.
 ȝ þe bi schricheþ ȝ bi gredet.
 ȝ wel narewe þe bi ledet. |
 ȝ ek forþe þe sulue mose.

65

Hire þonkes wolde þe totose.
 þu art lodlich to biholde.
 ȝ þu art loȝ in monie volde.
 þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal.
 Gretttere is þin heued þan þu al.
 þin eȝene boȝ colblake ȝ brode.
 Rijȝ swo ho weren ipeint mid wode.
 þu starest so þu wille abiten.
 Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten.
 þi bile is stif ȝ scharp ȝ hoked.
 Rijȝ so an owel þat is croked.
 þar mid þu clackes oft'e' ȝ longe.
 ȝ þat is on of þine songe.

[f. 233 v¹

70

75

80

Ac þu þrest to myne vleysse.
 Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.
 þe were i cundere to one frogge. 85
 þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge.
 Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte.
 Beoþ þine cunde þ þine rihte.
 þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht.
 þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht. 90
 þu art lodlich and unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 And ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu vedest on heom a wel ful vode.

þeos word ayaf þe nihtegale.
 And after þare longe tale. [f. 230r¹] 95
 Heo song so lude. þ so scharpe.
 Ryht so me grulde. schille harpe.
 þeos vle luste þiderward.
 þ heold hire eyen neþerward. 100
 þ sat to swolle þ to bolewe.
 so heo hedde one frogge i's'wolwe.
 For heo wel wiste. þ was i war.
 þat heo song hire a bisemar.
 þ naþeles heo yaf ondware. 105
 hwy nel tu fleon into bare. {
 And schewi hweþer vnker beo.
 of briþter hewe. of fayur bleo.
 No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge. 110
 þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge.
 þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche.
 Mid fayre worde me biswike.

Ac þu þrest to mine fleshe.
 Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
 þe were icundur to one frogge. 85
 [þat sit at mulne under cogge.]
 Snailes, mus ȝ fule wiȝte.
 Boȝ þine cunde ȝ þine riȝte.
 þu sittest adai and fliȝ[s]t aniȝt.
 þu cuȝest þat þu art on unwiȝt. 90
 þu art lodlich ȝ unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 ȝ ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.

· · · · ·
Pos word aȝaf þe niȝtingale. [f. 234 r¹] 95
 ȝ after þare longe tale.
 He song so lude ȝ so scharpe.
 Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe.
 pos hule luste þiderward.
 ȝ hold hire eȝe noþerwa[r]d.
 ȝ sat to svolle ȝ ibolwe. 100
 also ho hadde one frogge isuolȝe.
 for ho wel wiste ȝ was i war.
 þat ho song hire a bisemar.
 ȝ noþeles ho ȝaf andsuare. 105
 whi nel tu flon in to þe bare.
 ȝ sewi þare unker bo.
 Of briȝter howe of uairur blo.
 No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe. 110
 þu hauest cliuers suȝe stronge.
 þu tuengst þar mid so doȝ a tongue.
 þu þoȝtest so doȝ þin ilike.
 Mid faire worde me bi swike.

86. Line omitted in MS. but there is a mark on margin.
 out of *u*. 105. *ȝas* corr. in margin to *ȝaf*.

89. *flisst*] *is* corr.

Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest.

115

Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.

schomye þe vor þine vnrede.

vn wryen is þi swikehede.

schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.

And hud þat wowe a mong þe ryhte.

120

hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene.

Loke þat hit ne beo isene. |

vor swikedom haueþ schome and het

[f. 230 r°]

If hit is ope. and vnder yete.

Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vn wrenche

125

For ich am war. and can blenche.

Ne helpeþ noht: þat þu bo: to þriste.

Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste.

þan þu mid al þine strengþe.

Ich habbe on brede: ȝ ek on lengþe.

130

Castel god on myne ryse.

wel syht þat wel flyhþ. seyþ þe wise.

Ac lete awey þeos cheste.

For suche wordes beoþ vnreste.

And so we on: myd rihte dome.

135

Mid fayre worde. ȝ myd some.

þeyh we ne beon at on acorde.

we mawe bet myd fayre worde.

wiþ vte cheste: and bute vyhþ.

Playde mid soþe. ȝ mid ryhte.

140

ȝ may vr eyþer hwat he wile.

Mid rihte segge. ȝ myd skile.

Po qwaþ þe vle. hwo schal vs seme.

þat cunne ȝ wille riht vs deme.

Ich wot wel quaþ þe nyhtegale.

145

Ne þarf þer of beo no tale.

Mayster Nichol: of guldeuorde.

he is wis and war: of worde.

Ich nolde don þa't' þu me raddest. 115
 Ich wiste wel þat þu me mis raddest.
 Schamie þe for þin unrede.
 vn wrozen is þi svikelhede.
 Schild þine svikeldom vram þe liȝte.
 ȝ hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte. 120
 þane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene.
 Loke þat hit ne bo i sene.
 vor svikedom haued schome ȝ hete.
 ȝif hit is ope ȝ under ȝete.
 Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine unwrenche. 125
 for icham war ȝ can wel blenche.
 Ne helpp noȝt þat þu bo to þriste. |
 Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste. [f. 234 r²
 þan þu mid all þine strengþe.
 Ich abbe on brede ȝ eck on lengþe. 130
 Castel god on mine rise.
 wel fȝt þat wel fliȝt seiȝ þe wise.
 ac lete we a wei þos cheste.
 vor suiche wordes boȝ unwerste.
 ȝ so we on mid riȝte dome. 135
 Mid faire worde ȝ mid wsome.
 þeȝ we ne bo at one acorde.
 we muȝe bet mid fawre worde.
 wit ute cheste ȝ bute fȝte.
 Plaidi mid foȝe ȝ mid riȝte. 140
 ȝ mai hure eiþer wat he wile.
 Mid riȝte segge ȝ mid sckile.
Po quaþ þe hule wo schal us seme.
 þat kunne ȝ wille riȝt us deme.
 Ich wot wel quaþ þe niȝtingale. 145
 Ne þaref þar of bo no tale.
 Maister nichole of guldeforde.
 He is wis an war of worde.

115. *þat*] is added by a second hand.127. *þriste*] *wriste* MS.

130.

eck corr. out of eck MS.

141. *he*] *hi* MS.143. *wo*] *þu* MS.

he is of worde swyþe glev.

And him is loþ eurich vnþeu.

150

he wot insyht in euche songe.

hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge.

And he con schede from þe rihte.

þat wowe. þat þuster from þe lyhte.

Pe vle. one hwile hi bihouhte.

155

And after þan þis word up brouhte. |

Ich graunti wel þa'v he vs deme.

[f. 230 v¹

For þeyh he were hwile breme.

þ leof him wre Nihtingale.

And oþer wyhte gent þ smale.

160

Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled.

Nis he vor þe nouht afoled.

þat he vor þine olde luue.

Me a dun legge. þe a buue.

N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme.

165

þat he vor þe fals dom deme.

he is nv ripe. þ fast rede.

Ne luste hym nv to non vnrede.

Nv him ne lust namore pleye

he wile gon a rihte weye.

170

Pe nihtegale. wes al ware.

P heo hedde ileorned. wel ihware.

vle heo seyde seye me soþ. {

hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ.

þu singest a nyht. þ nouht a day.

175

And al þi song is way laway.

þu miht mid þine songe afere.

Alle þat hereþ þine ibere.

þ[u] scrichest. þ yollest to þine fere

þat hit is gryslich to ihere.

180

hit þincheþ boþe wise. þ snepe.

Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe.

He is of dome suþe gleu.

þ him is loþ eurich unþeu.

He wot in siȝt in eche songe.

wo singet wel'wo singet wronge.

þ he can schede vrom þe riȝte.

þat woȝe þat þuster from þe liȝte.

Po hule one wile hi bi þoȝte.

þ after þan þis word up broȝte.

Ich granti wel þat he us deme.

vor þeȝ he were wile bremie.

þ los him were niȝtingale.

þ ofer wiȝte gente þ smale.

Ich wot he is nu suþe acoled. |

Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled.

þat he for þine olde lo'ue.

Me adun legge þe buue.

Ne schaltu neure so him queme.

þat he forþe fals dom deme.

He is him ripe þ fastrede.

Ne lust him nu to none unrede.

Nu him ne lust na more pleie.

He wile gon a riȝte weie.

Pe niȝtingale was al ȝare.

Ho hadde ilorned wel aiware.

Hule ho sede seie me soþ.

wi dostu þat un wiȝtis doþ.

þu singist aniȝt þ noȝt adai.

þ al þi song is wailawai.

þu miȝt mid þine songe afere.

alle þat ihereþ þine ibere.

þu schirchest þ ȝollest to þine sere.

þat hit is grislich to ihere.

Hit þinchest boþe wise þ snepe.

Noȝt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe.

[f. 234 v¹

165

170

175

180

þu flyhst a niht and noht a day.
 þar of ich wundri þ wel may.
 For vich þing þat schonyeþ riht.
 hit luuyeþ þuster þ hateþ lyht.
 þ euych þing. þat luueþ misdede.
 hi luueþ þuster to his dede.

185

Peos vle luste swiþe longe.
 þ wes of teoned swiþe stronge.
 heo qwaþ. þu hattest Nihtegale.
 þu mihtest bet hote galegale.
 vor þu hauest to monye tale.
 let þine tunge habbe spale.
 þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe.
 let me nv habbe myne þrowe.
 Beo nv stille þ let me speke.
 Ich wile beo of þe a wreke.
 þ lust hw ich con me bi telle.
 Mid rihte soþe wiþ vte spelle.
 þu seyst þat ich me hude a day
 þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay
 þ lust ich telle hwer vore
 Al hwi hit is þ hware vore. |
 Ich habbe bile stif þ stronge.
 þ gode cleures scharp þ longe.
 So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 hit is myn hyhte þ my ynne.
 þat ich me drawe to mine cunde.
 Ne may me no mon þar for sende.

on me hit is wel i sene.

200

For rihte cunde ich am so kene.
 vor þi ich am loþ smale vowel.
 þat fleoþ bi grunde þ bi þuele.
 hi me bichirmeþ þ bi gredeþ.
 þ heore flockes to me ledeþ.

210

215

[f. 231 r¹ 205

þu fl̄iȝt a niȝt ȝ noȝt adai.
 þar of ich wndri ȝ wel mai.
 vor eurich þing þat schuniet riȝt.
 Hit luueþ þuster ȝ hatiet liȝt. 185
 ȝ eurich þing þat is lof misdede.
 Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.

Pos hule luste suȝe longe.
 ȝ was of toned suȝe' stronge.
 quaþ Ho þu 'h'attest niȝtingale.
 þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale.
 Vor þu hauest to monie tale.
 Lat þine tunge habbe spale.
 þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoȝe.
 Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe. 195
 Bo nu stille ȝ lat me speke.
 Ich wille bon of þe awreke.
 ȝ lust hu ich con me bitelle.
 Mid riȝte soȝe wit ute spelle.
 þu seist þat ich me hude adai.
 þar to ne segge ich nich ne nai.
 ȝ lust ich telle þe wareuore.
 al wi hit is ȝ wareuore.
 Ich habbe bile stif ȝ stronge.
 ȝ gode cliuers scharp ȝ longe.
 So hit bicumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 Hit is min hiȝte hit is mi wune.
 þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde. |
 Ne mai noman þareuore schende.
 On me hit is wel isene. 205
 vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene.
 vor þi ich am loþ smale foȝle.
 þat flop bi grunde an bi þueule.
 Hi me' bichermet ȝ bigreden. 215
 ȝ hore flockes to 'm'e ledeþ.

191. Ho quaþ with marks of inversion MS. 216. me] ne with i added above:
 me in margin.

[f. 234 v²

190

[f. 235 r¹ 210

215

Me is leof to habbe reste.
And sitte stille in myne neste.

• • • • •
wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse.
þe crowe bigrede him bi þe *mersche*.
þ goþ to him myd heore chyrme.
Riht so hi wille. wiþ him schirme.
þe hauek foleweþ gode rede.
He flyhþ his wey þ let hi grede.

Pet þu me seyst of oþer þinge.
þ tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe.

Ac al my reorde is wonyng.
And to ihere gryslych þing.
þat nis nouht soþ. ich singe efne.
Mid fulle dreme. þ lude stefne.
þu wenest þat eoch song beo *grislich*.
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is bold. þ nouht vnorne.
heo is ilich one grete horne.

þ bin is iliche one pype.
of one smale weode vnripe.
Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest.
þu chaterest so doþ on yris *prest*.
Ich singe an efne. a ryhte time.

þ seþþe hwenne hit is *bedtime*.
þe þridde syþe a middel nyhte.
þ so ich myne songe a dihte.
hwenne ich iseo arise veorre
oþer day rewë. oþer day steorre.
Ic do god myd myne þrote.
And warny men to heore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe nyht.
From eue þat hit is day liht.

[f. 231 r²]

220

225

230

235

240

245

Me is lof to habbe reste.
J sitte stille in mine neste.

wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse.
þoʒ crowe bi grede him bi þe mershe.
J goþ to him mid hore chirme.
Riȝt so hi wille wit him schirme.

þe hauec folȝeþ gode rede. |
J fliȝt his wei J lat hem giede.

3 et þu me seist of oþer þinge.
J telst þat ich ne can noȝt singe

Ac al mi rorde is woning
J to 'i'hire grislich þing
þat nis noȝt soþ ich singe efne
Mid fulle dreme J lude stefne.

þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich.
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.

Mi stefne is bold J noȝt un orne.
ho is ilich one grete horne.

J þin is ilich one pipe.
Of one smale w'e'ode un ripe.

Ich singe bet þan þu dest.
þu chaterest so doþ on irish pr'e'ost.

Ich singe an eue arȝte time
J soþþe won hit is bedtime.

þe þridde siþe ad middelnȝte.
J so ich mine song adiȝte.

wone ich i so arise vorre.
Oþer dairim oþer daisterre.

Ich do god mid mine þrote.
J warni men to hore note.

Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt.
From eue fort hit is dai liȝt.

223. *ſſfolȝeþ* MS. 224. *hem* corr. out of *hi* MS. 233. MS. *blod* corr.
in margin to *bold*. 236. *woede e* added by corrector MS. 247.
allelonge MS.

ȝ euer lesteþ þin o song.
 so longe so þe nyht is long. 250
 ȝ euer croweþ þi wrecche crey.
 þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day. |
 Mid þine pipinge þu adunest. [f. 231 v¹]
 þas monnes eren. þar þu wunest.
 ȝ makest þi song. so vnwiht. 255
 þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht.
 Eurych mureþe may so longe leste.
 þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste.
 for harpe. ȝ pipe. ȝ foweles song.
 Mislikeþ. if hit is to long. 260
 Ne beo þe song ne so murie.
 þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie.
 If he ilesteþ ouer vnwillie.
 So þu myht þi song aspille.
 for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde. 265
 ȝ me hit. may in boke rede.
 Eurich þing may lesen his godhede.
 Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede.

Pe nyhtegale in hire þouhte. [f. 231 v²]
 At heold al þis. ȝ longe þouhte. 270
 hwat heo þar after myhte segge.
 vor heo ne myhte noht alegge.
 þat þe vle hedde hire i seyd.
 vor ho spak boþe riht ȝ red.
 ȝ hire of þuhte þat heo hadde. 275
 þe speche so feor uorþ iladde.
 ȝ wes aferd þat hire answare
 Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare.
 Ac noþeles heo spak boldeliche
 vor heo is wis þat hardeliche. 280
 wiþ his fo berþ grete ilet.
 þat he for arehþe hit ne forlete.

ȝ eure seist þin o song.
So longe so þe niȝt is long. 250
ȝ eure croweþ þi wrecche crei.
þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.
Mid þine pipinge þu a dunest.
þas monnes earen þar þu wunest.
ȝ makest þine song so unwrþ. 255
þa'v me ne telp of þar noȝt wrþ.
Eurich murȝþe mai so longe ileste.
þat ho shal liki wel unwreste.
vor harpe ȝ pipe ȝ fuȝeles songe.
Mislikeþ ȝif hit is to long. 260
Ne bo þe song neuer so murie.
þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie.
ȝef he ilesteþ ouer unwillie.
So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
vor hit is soþ alured hit seide. 265
ȝ me hit mai ine boke rede.
Eurich þing mai losen his godhede
Mid unmeþe ȝ mid ouerdede.

Pe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte. 235 v²
Athold al þis ȝ longe þoȝte.
wat ho þare aster miȝte segge.
vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alegge.
þat þe hule hadde hire ised.
vor he spac boþe riȝt an red.
An hire ofþuȝte þat ho hadde.
þe speche so foruorþ iladde. 275
An was oserd þat hire answare.
Ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt i fare.
Ac noþeles he spac boldeliche.
vor he is wis þat hardeliche.
wiþ is,uo berþ grete ilet.
þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete. 280

vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst.

þa'v' wile fleo if þu swykst. |

If he isihþ þat þu nart areh.

[f. 232 r¹ 285]

he wile of bore wurche bareh.

þ for þi' þey 'þe' nyhtegale.

Were a ferd' heo spak bolde tale.

H vle heo seyde' hwi dostu so.
þu singest a wynter wolawo.

290

þu singest so doþ hen a snowe.

Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.

A winter þu singest wroþe þ yomere.

þ euer þu art. dumb a sumere.

hit is for þine fule nyþe

295

þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe.

vor þu forbernest: neyh for onde.

hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so doþ þe ille.

Euer ich blisse him is vnwillie.

300

Grucching: þ luryng. him beoþ rade.

If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade.

he wolde þat he iseye.

Teres in eueriche monnes eye.

Ne roughte þe. þeyh flockes were.

305

Imeynd bi toppes: þ bi here.

Also þu dost on þire syde.

For hwanne snouh liþ þikke þ wide.

þ alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe.

þu singest from eue to amorewe.

310

Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe.

Ech wiht is glad' for myne þinge.

þ blesseþ hit. hwenne ich cume.

þ hihteþ a yeyn myne cume.

þe blostme. gynneþ springe þ spredz.

315

Boþe in treo þ ek in mede.

vor suich worþ bold ȝif þu fl̄iȝste.
þat wle flo ȝif þu svicst.

ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ.
He wile of bore wrchen bareȝ.
ȝ forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale. |
were aferd ho spac bolde tale

Hule ho seide wi dostu so.

þu singest awinter wolawo.
þu singest so doþ hen asnowe.
Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.
A winterē þu singest wroþe and ȝome, c.

An'd' eure þu art dumb a sumere.
Hit is for þine fule niþe.

þat þu ne miȝt mid us be bliþe.
vor þu forbernest welneȝ for onde,
wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so doþ þe ille.
Evrich blisse him is un wille.

Grucching ȝ luring him boþ rade.
ȝif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.
he wolde þat he iseȝe.

Teres in evrich monnes eȝe.
Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were.

Imeind bi toppes ȝ bi here.
Also þu dost on þire side.

vor wanne snov liþ þicke ȝ wide.
an'd' alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe.
þu singest from eve fort amorȝe.

Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe.
Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge.

ȝ blisseþ hit wanne ich cume.
ȝ hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.

þe blostme ginneþ springe ȝ sprede
Boþe, ine tro ȝ ek on mede.

284. ȝsvicst MS.
297. foronde MS.

286. bareȝ] a corr. out of r MS.
315. þe blostme on an erasure MS.

[f. 236 r¹

290

295

300

305

310

315

289. ȝule MS.

þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.
 welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite.
 Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. |
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo.
 þe rose also myd hire rude.
 þat cumep of þe porne wode.
 Bit me þat ich schulle singe.
 For hire luue one skentyng.

[f. 232 r² 320]

[V]le þu axest me heo seyde.
 [I]f ich con eny oþer dede
 Bute syngen in sume tyde.
 þ bringe blisse veor þ wyde.
 hwy axestu of craftes myne.
 Beter is myn on þan alle þine.
 Beter is o song of myne muþe.
 þan al þat þi kun kuþe.
 þ lust. ich telle þe hwar vore.
 wostu to hwan' mon wes ibore.
 To þare blisse of heueryche. |
 þar euer is song. þ Mureþe iliche.
 þider fundeþ euer ich man.
 þat eny þing of gode can.

for þi me syngþ in holi chireche.
 þ clerekes gynneþ songes wyrche.
 þat mon yþenche. bi þe sōage.
 hwider he shal. þ þar beon longe.
 þat he þe murehþe ne vor yete.
 Ac þar of þenche. þ bi gete.
 þ nyme yeme of chirche stefne.
 hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene.
 Clerekes' Munekes' þ canunes.
 þar beoþ þos gode wike tunes.
 Ariseþ vp to middel nyhte.
 þ singeþ of þon heuene lyhte.

[f. 234 r¹ 325]

330

[f. 234 r² 335]

335

340

345

þe lylie mid hire faire wlite.

Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte.

Bit me mid hire faire blo.

þat ich shulle to hire flo.

þe rose also mid hire rude. |

þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode.

Bit me þat ich shulle singe

vor hire luue one skentinge.

320

[f. 236 r²

Hule þu axest me ho seide.

þif ich kon eni oþer dede.

Bute singen in sume tide.

an bringe blisse for ȝ wide.

wi axestu of craftes mine.

Betere is min on þan alle þine.

Betere is o song of mine muþe.

þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe.

An lust ich telle þe wareuore. |

wostu to wan man was ibore.

To þare blisse of houene riche.

þar euer is song ȝ murȝþe iliche.

þider fundeþ eurich man.

þat eniþing of gode kan.

vor þi me singþ in holi chirche.

an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche.

þat man iþenche biþe songe.

wider he shal ȝ þar bon longe.

þat he þe murȝþe ne uorȝete.

Ac þar of þenche and biȝete.

An nime ȝeme of chirche steuene.

Hu murie is þe blisse of houene.

Clerkes munekes ȝ kanunes.

þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes.

Ariseþ up to midel niȝte.

An singeþ of þe houene liȝte.

325

330

335

340

345

350

þ preostes vpe londe singeþ.
 [Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.]
 þ ich heom helpe hwat ic may.

Pe Nihtegale myd sweche worde.
 for monymon myd speres orde.
 haueþ luttle strengþe. þ mid his schelde.

[f. 241 r²

355

Ah naþeles in one felde.
 þurh belde worde þ myd ilet.
 Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
 þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe.
 þar com in þare moreweninge.
 To helpe þare nyhtegale.

360

vor heo hadde stefne smale.
 heo hadde gode þrote þ schille.
 þale monne song a wille.

365

þe wrenne wes wel wis iholde.
 vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde.
 heo wes itowen. among mankunne
 þ hire wisdom brouhte þenne.

370

heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde.
 To sore þe kinge þah heo scholde.
 lusteþ heo queþ leteþ me speke.
 hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke.

þ do þan [kinge] such schome.
 yet nys heo nouþer ded ne lome.
 hunke schal i tyde harm þ schonde.
 If we doþ gryþ bruche on his londe.

375

Leteþ beo and beoþ isome.
 þ fareþ riht to eure dome.
 þ leteþ dom þis playd to breke.

380

Also hit wes erure bispeke.
 Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale.
 Ah wrenne nouht for þine tale.

An prostes up e londe singeþ.
wane þe list of daie springeþ.
An ich hom helpe wat i mai.

Pe niȝegale mid swucche worde.
for moniman mid speres orde.
hauþeþ litle strengeþ ȝ mid his [s]chelde.
Ah neoþeles in one felde.

þurh belde worde an mid ilet.
Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
þe wranne for heo cuþe singe.
þar com in þare moreȝen[il]nge.
To helpe þare niȝegale.

For þah heo hadde steuene smale.
Heo hadde gode þrote ȝ schille.
An fale manne song awille.
þe wranne was wel wis iholde.
'Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.'

Ho was itoȝen among menne.
An hire wisdom brohte þenne.
Heo miȝte speke hwar heo walde.
To uore þe king þah heo scholde.
Lusteþ heo cwaþ lateþ me speke.
Hwat wulle ȝe þis pes to breke.
An do þan [kinge] swuch schame.
ȝe[ti] nis he nouþer ded ne lame.
Hunke schal i tide harm ȝ schonde.

ȝef ȝe doþ griþ uruche on his londe.
Lateþ beo ȝ beoþ isome. |
An fareþ riht to ower dome.
An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke.
Al swo hit was erur bispeke.

Ich an wel cwað þe niȝegale.
Ah wranne nawt for þire tale.

361. *moreȝeunge* MS.
l. 378 in MS.

364. *þorte* MS.
368. *menne*] *mannene* MS.

367. This line comes after
374. *þan kinge*] *þanne* MS.

[f. 245 v¹
355

360

365

370

375

[f. 245 v²
380

Ac do for myre lauhfulnesse.

Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnesse.

Me at þen ende me ouercome.

Ic nam of dred. of none dōme.

Bi hote ic habbe soþ hit is.

þat māyster Nichole. þ is wis.

Bi twihen eu deme schulle.

þ yet ic wene þat he wulle. |

Ah war myhte we hine fynde.

þe wrenne sat in hore lynde.

hwat mihte yet quaþ heo his hom.

heo wuneþ at portes hom.

At one tune in dorsete.

Bi þare sēē in ore vt lete.

þar he demeþ mony riht dom.

þ diht þ wryt mony wisdom.

þ þurh his muþe. þ þurh his honde.

hit is þe betere in to scotlonde.

To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing.

he naueþ buten o wunyng.

þ is biscopen muchel schame.

þ alle þan þ of his nome.

habbeþ iherd. þ of his dede.

hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede.

þ he were myd heom ilomē.

vor teche heom of his wisdome.

þ yeue him rente on vale stude.

þ he myhte ilome heom beo myde.

Certes quaþ þe vle. þat is soþ.

þeos riche men. Muchele mys doþ.

þat leteþ þane gode man.

þat of so fele þinge can.

þ yeueþ rente wel mislyche.

þ of him leteþ wel lyhtliche.

385

390

[f. 241 v¹

395

400

405

410

415

Ah do for mire lahfulness.
 Ich nolde þ unriht fulnesse. 385
 Me at þen ende ouer kome.
 Ich nam of dñad of none dome.
 Bi hote ich habbe soþ hit is.
 þat maister nichole þ is wis.
 Bi tuxen vs deme schulde. 390
 An ȝef ich wene þ he wule.
 Ah war mihte we hine finde.
 þe wranne sat in ore linde.
 Hwat nuȝte ȝe cwaþ heo his hom.
 He wuneþ at portes hom. 395
 At one tune ine dorsete.
 Bi þare see in ore ut lete.
 þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom.
 An diht ȝ writ mani wisdom.
 An þurh his muþe ȝ þurh his honde. 400
 Hit is þe betere in to scot londe.
 To seche hine is lihtlich þing.
 He naueþ bute one woning.
 þ his bischopen muchel schame.
 An alle þan þ of his nome. 405
 Habbeþ ihert. ȝ of his dede.
 Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede.
 þ he were mid heom ilome.
 for teche heom of his wis dome.
 An ȝiue him rente auale stude. 410
 þ he miȝte heom ilome be mide.
 Certes cwaþ þe hule þ is soð. |
 þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. [f. 246 r¹]
 þ leteþ þane godemon.
 þ of so feole þinge con. 415
 An ȝiueþ rente wel misliche.
 An of him leteþ wel lihtliche.

wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre.

I yeuþ rente lutle childre.

so heore wit hi demeþ adwole.

420

þ euer abit Mayster Nichole.

Ah vte we þah to him fare.

vor þat is vnker dom al yare

Do we þe Nihtegale seyde.

Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede.

425

I telle to vore vnker dome.

þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme.

Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde. |

Telle ic con. word after worde.

[f. 241 v²

I if þe þinkþ þat ic mis rempe.

430

þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferdan.

Al bute here and bute verde.

To portes ham. þer hi bicome.

Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome.

435

Ne can ic eu namore telle.

her nys namore of þisse spelle.

Explicit.

435. *hw heo sp* on an erasure.

wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre.

An ȝeueþ rente little childre.

swo heore wit hi demþ adwole.

þ euer abid māistre nichole.

Ah ute we þah to him fare.

For þar is unker dom al ȝare.

Do we þe niȝtegale seide.

ah wa schal unker speche rede.

An telle to uore unker deme.

Par of ich schal þe wel icweme.

Cwaþ þe houle for al ende of orde.

Telle ich con word after worde.

An ȝef þe þincþ þ ich mis rempe.

þu stand aȝein ȝ do me crempe

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferdan.

Al bute here and bute uerde.

To portes ham þ heo bi come.

Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome.

Ne can ich eu namore telle.

Her nis na more of þis spelle.

420

425

430

435

XXI. THE BESTIARY

Natura leonis i^a.

De leun stant on hille . J he man huntun here.
 Oðer ȝurg his nese smel . Smake ȝat he negge.
 Bi wilc weie so he wile . To dele niðer wenden.
 Alle hise fet steppes . After him he filleð.
 Drageð dust wið his stert . ȝer he [dun] steppeð.
 Oðer dust oðer deu . ȝat he ne cunne is finden.
 driueð dun to his den . ȝar he him bergen wille.

[f. 4 r]

ij^a.

An oðer kinde he haueð . wanne he is ikindled.
 Stille lið ȝe leun . ne stireð he nout of slepe.
 Til ȝe sunne haueð sinen . ȝries him abuten.
 ȝanne reiseð his faðer him . mit te rem ȝat he makeð.

10

iij^a.

De ȝridde lage haueð ȝe leun . ȝanne he lieð to slepen. 15
 Sal he neure luken . ȝe lides of hise egen.

15

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil . ȝat is ȝeuen riche.
 Vre louerd is te leun . ȝe liueð ȝer abuuen.
 Wu ȝo him likede . to ligten her on erðe.
 Migte neure diuel witen . ȝog he be derne hunte.
 hu he dun come.
 Ne wu he dennede him . in ȝat desti meiden.
 Marie bi name . ȝe him bar to manne frame.

20

ija J iijs.

25

Do ure drigten ded was.
 J doluen also his wille was.
 In a ston stille he lai.

til it kam ȝe dridde dai.
His fader him filstnede swo.
ðat he ros fro dede ȝo.

30

vs to lif holden.
wakeð so his wille is So hirde for his folde.
He is hirde. we ben sep . Silden he us wille.
If we heren to his word . ȝat we ne gon nowor wille. 35

Natura aquile.

K Iðen i wille ȝe ernes kinde.
Also ic it o boke rede.
wu he neweð his guðhede.
hu he cumeð ut of elde.
Siðen hise limes arn unwelde.
Siðen his bec is alto wrong.
Siðen his | fligt is al unstrong.
J his egen dimme.

40

[f. 4 v]

Hereð wu he neweð him.
A welle he sekeð ȝat springeð ai.
boðe bi nigt j bi dai.
ðer ouer he flegeð j up he teð.
til ȝat he ȝe heuene seð.
ðurg skies sexe j seuene.

50

til he cumeð to heuene.
So rigt so he cunne.
he hóueð in ȝe sunne.
ȝe sunne swideð al his fligt.
J oc it makeð his cgen brigt.
Hise feðres fallen for ȝe hete.
J he dun mide to ȝe wete.
Falleð in ȝat welle grund.
ðer he wurdeð heil j sund.
J cumed ut al newe.
Ne were his bec untrewe.
His bec is get biforn wrong.

55

60

Þog hise limes senden strong.
 Ne maig he tilen him non fode.
 him self to none gode. 65
 Þanne goð he to a ston.
 J he billeð ðer on.
 Billeð til his bec biforn.
 haueð ðe wrencðe forloren.
 Siðen wið his rigte bile.
 takeð mete ðat he wile. 70

Significacio.

AL is man so is tis ern.
 A wulde ge nu listen.
 Old in hise sinnes dern. 75
 or he bicumeð cristen.
 J tus he neweð him ðis man.
 Þanne he nimeð to kirke.
 Or he it biðenken can.
 hise egen weren mirke. 80
 Forsaket ðore satanas.
 J ilk sinful dede.
 Takeð him to iheru crist.
 for he sal ben his mede.
 Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist. 85
 J lereð prestes lore.
 Of hise egen wereð ðe mist.
 wiles he dreccheð ðore.
 His hope is al to godeward.
 J of his luue he lereð. 90
 ðat is te sunne sikerlike.
 ðus his sigte he beteð.

64. *maig* on an erasure. 74. *listlen* MS. 77. *hi* corr. but of *hu*
ðis man *ðanne he* on an erasure. 80. This line in fainter brown ink. 83, 84.
Takeð . . . he on an erasure. 87. *hise] i* corr. out of *p.* 89, 90. *is hope*
is . . . luue on an erasure: l. 90 originally began *ha* after *luue a.*

Naked falleð in ðe funt fat.
 J cumeð ut al newe.
 buten alitel wat is tat.
 his muð is get untrewe.
 His muð is get wel unkuð.
 wið pater noster j crede.
 Fare he norð. er fare he suð.
 leren he sal his nede.
 bidden bone to gode.
 j tus his muð rigten.
 tilen him so ðe sowles fode |
 ðurg grace off ure drigten.

95

100

[f. 5 r

Natura Serpentis. ja.

105

AN wirm is o werlde . wel man it knoweð.
 A Neddre is te name . ðus he him neweð.
 ðanne he is forbroken j forbroiden . j in his elde al forwurden.
 Fasteð til his fel him slakeð . ten daies fulle.
 ðit he is lene j mainles j iuele mai gangen.
 he crepeð cripelande forð . his craft he ðus kiðeð.
 Sekeð a ston ðat a ðirl is on.
 Narwe buten he nedeð him . Nimeð vnneðes ðurg.
 for his fel he ðer leteð . his fles forð crepeð.
 walkeð to ðe water ward . wile ðanne drinken.
 Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim.
 ðat in his brest is bred . fro his birde time.
 drinkeð siðen inog . j tus he him neweð.

110

115

125

ij^a.

Ðanne ðe neddre is of his hid naked.
 j bare of his brest atter.
 If he naked man se . ne wile he him nogt neggen.
 Oc he fleð fro him . als he fro fir sulde.

120

105. On an erasure.

122. neggen] the initial *n* on an erasure MS.

If he cloðed man se cof he waxeð.
 For up he rigteð him redi to deren.
 to deren er to ded maken if he it muge forðen.
 wat if þe man war wurðe . þj weren him 'cunne.
 figteð wið ðis wirm . þj f[a]reð on him figtande.
 125 ðis neddre siðen he nede sal.
 makeð sold of his bodi . þj sildeð his heued.
 litel him is of hise limes . bute he lif holde.

130

[Significacio.]

Know cristene man . wat tu crist higest
 Atte kirke dure . þar þu cristned were.
 135 ðu higtes to leuen on him . þj hise lages luuien.
 to helden wit herte . þe bodes of holi k[i]rke.
 If þu hauest is broken.
 Al þu forbredes . forwurðes þj forgelues.
 Eche lif to wolden . Elded art fro eche blis.
 So ðis wirm o werld is.
 140 Newe þe fordi . so þe neddre doð.
 It is te ned.
 Feste þe of stedefastnesse . þj ful of ðewes.
 145 þj help þe poure | men . þe gangen abuten.
 Ne deme þe nog[t] wurdì . þat fū dure loken.
 up to þe heueneward.
 Oc walke wið þe erðe mildelike among men.
 no mod þu ne cune . mod ne mannes vncost.
 oc swic of sineginge.
 150 þj bote bid tu þe ai . boðe bi nigt þj bi dai.
 þat tu milce mote hauen . of ðine misdedes.
 155 ðis lif bitokneð þe sti.
 þat te neddre gangeð bi.
 þj tis is þe ȝirl of þe ston.
 þat tu salt ȝurg gon.
 Let ȝin filðe fro þe . so þe wirm his fel doð.

[f. 5 v

145

150

155

Go þu þan to godes hus . ðe godspel to heren.
 ðat is soule drin^k . sinnes quenching.
 Oc or sei þu in scrifte . to ðe prest sinnes tine.
 seg ðe þus of þi brest 'filde . j feste ðe forðward.
 fast at tin herte . ðat tu firmest higtes. 160
 þus art tu ging j newe.
 forðward be þu trewe.
 Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt . for he ne mai ðe deren nogt.
 or he fleð fro ðe . so neddre fro de nakede. 165
 On ðe cloðede ðe neddre is cof . j te deuel cluer on sinnes.
 Ai ðe sinfule bisetten he wile.
 j wið al mankin
 he haueð nið j win.
 wat if he leue haue of ure heuen louerd.
 for to deren us . So he ure eldere or dede. 170
 ðo we ðe bodi in ðe bale . j bergen ðe soule.
 ðat is ure heued geuelic . helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

De mire is magti . mikel ge swinkeð. 175
 In sumer j in softe weder . So we 'ofte' sen hauen.
 In ðe heruest . hardilike gangeð.
 j renneð rapelike . j resteð hire seldum.
 j fecheð hire fode . ðer ge it mai finden.
 gaddréð ilkines sed. 180
 hoðen of wude j of wed.
 Of corn j of gres.
 ðat ire to hauen es.
 haleð to hire 'hole' . ðat siðen hire helpeð.
 ðar ge wile ben winter j agen. [f. 6 r 185
 caue ge haueð to crepen in . ðat winter hire ne derie.

160. *segðle* MS.
lower margin MS.176. *ofte* added in margin MS.184. *hole* added on

Mete in hire hule þat . þat ge muge biliuen.
þus ge tileð þar wiles ge time haueð.
so it her telleð.

oc finde ge ðe wete . corn þat hire qwemeð. 190

Al ge forletoð ðis oðer seð þat ic er seide.

Ne bit ge nowt de barlic beren abuten.

oc suned it ȝ sakeð forð . so it same were.

get is wunder of ðis wirm . more ðanne man weneð.

ðe corn þat ge to caue bereð . al get bit otwinne. 195

þat it ne forwurðe . ne waxe hire fro.

er ge it eten wille.

Significacio.

De mire muneð us mete to tilen.
Long liuenoðe ðis little wile. 200

ðe we on ðis werld wunen.

for ðanne we of wenden . ðanne is ure winter.

we sulen hunger hauen . ȝ harde sures.

buten we ben war here.

do we forði. so doð ðis der . ðanne be we derue. 205

On þat dai þat dom sal ben . þat it ne us harde rewe.

Seke we ure liues fod . þat we ben siker ȝere.

So ðis wirm in winter is . ðan ge ne tileð nummore.

ðe mire suned ðe barlic ðanne ge fint te wete.

ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen . ðe newe we hauen moten. 210

ðe corn þat ge to caue bereð . all ge it bit otwinne.

ðe lage us lercð to don god . ȝ forbedeð us sinne.

It bet us erðliche bodes . ȝ bekned euelike.

It set ȝe licham ȝ te gost . oc nowt o geuelike.

vre louerd crist it lene us þat his lage us fede. 215

nu ȝ o domesdei . ȝ tanne we hauen nede.

188. Space before *þar*: *þ* rubricated and red afterwards erased MS.

ðe corn on an erasure.

213. *ben* MS.

ebriche MS.

an erasure.

211.

216. *we* on

Natura cerui.

De hert haueð kindes two.
J forbisnes oc al so.

þus it is on bøke set.

220

þat man clepeð fisiologet.

He drageð ðe neddre of de ston.

þurg his nese up on on.

of ðe stoc er of ðe ston.

for it wile ðerunder gon.

225

J sweleð it wel swiðe.

þeroft him brinneð siðen.

of þat attrie ȝing.

wiðinnen he | haueð brenning.

[f. 6 v

he lepeð ȝanne wið mikel list.

230

of swet water he haueð ȝrist.

he drinkeð water gredilike.

til he is ful wel sikerlike.

Ne haueð ȝat uenim non migt.

to deren him siðen non wigt.

235

oc he werpeð er hise hornes.

in wude er in ȝornes.

J gingid him ȝus ȝis wilde der.

So ge hauen nu leret her.

Significacio. prima.

240

A lle we atter dragen off ure eldere.

ðe broken drigtnnes word ȝurg ðe neddre.

þer ȝurg haueð mankin.

boðen nið J win.

golsipe. J giscing.

245

giuernesse J wissing.

pride J ouerwene.

swilc atter i mene.

Oste we brennen in mod.

236. *er* on an erasure. 244. After *win*, a letter erased. 245. *golsipe*, with *i* on an erasure.

ȝ wurden so we weren wod.

250

ðanne we ðus brennen.

bihoueð us to rennen.

to cristes quike welle.

ðat we ne gon to helle.

drinken his wissing.

it quenchet ilc siniging.

255

forwerpen pride euril[c] del.

so hert doð hise hornes.

gingen us tus to godeward.

ȝ gemen us siðen forðwarð.

260

Natura. ij^a.

De hertes hauen anoðer kinde.

ðat us og alle to ben minde.

Alle he arn off one mode.

For if he fer fetchen fode.

265

ȝ he ouer water ten.

wile non at nede oðer flen.

Oc on swimmeð bi forn.

ȝ alle ȝe odre folegen.

weðer so he swimmeð er he wadeð

270

Is non at nede ðat oðer lateð.

Oc leigeð his skinbon.

on oðres lendbon.

gef him ðat biforn teð.

Bilimpes for to tirgen.

275

Alle ȝe oðre cumen mide.

ȝ helpen him for to her[t]ien.

beren him of ðat water grund

up to ȝe lond al heil ȝ sund.

ȝ forðen here nede.

280

ðis wune he hauen hem bitwen

ðog he an hundred to giddre ben.

Significacio. ija.

D e hertes costes we ogen to munen.	
Ne og ur non gðer to sunen.	285
oc eurilc luuen oðer.	
also he were his broder.	
wurðen stedefast his wine.	[f. 7 r
ligten him of his birdene.	
helpen him at his nede.	290
god giueð ðer fore mede.	
we sulen hauen heuenriche.	
gef we bi twixen us ben briche.	
ðus is ure louerdes lage luuelike to llen.	
her of haue we mikel ned . ðat we ðar wið ne diller.	295

Natura Wulpis.

A wilde der is . ðat is ful of fele wiles.	
fox is hire to name . for hire queðsipe.	
husebondes hire haten . for hire harm dedes.	
ðe coc j te capun.	300
ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun.	
j te gandre j te gos.	
bi ðe necke j bi ðe nos.	
haleð is to hire hole . for ði man hire hatieð.	
hatien j hulen . boðe men j fules.	305
Listneð nu a wunder . ðat tis der doð for hunger.	
goð o felde to a furg . j falleð ðar inne.	
In eried lond er in erðchine . forto bilierten fugelas.	
Ne stereð ge nogt of ðe stede a god stund deies.	
oc dareð so ge ded were . Ne drageð ge non onde.	310
ðe rauen is swiðe redi . weneð ðat ge rotieð.	
j oðre fules hire fallen bi . For to winnen fode.	

285. *to sunen* on an erasure. 293. *ben twixen* MS. 300. *ðe coc* on an erasure. 304. *eoð* is to on an erasure. 308. *erðchine*] *erðe* on an erasure.

derlike wiðuten dred . he wenen ðat ge ded beð.
 he wullen on ðis foxes fel . þ ge it wel seleð.
 liglīke ge lepeð up . þ letteð hem sone. 315
 gelt hem here billing
 raðe wið illing.
 tetoggeð þ tetireð hem . mid hire teð sarpe.
 Fret hire fille.
 þ goð ðan ðer ge wille. 320

Significacio.

Twifold forbisne in ðis der.
 to frame we mugen finden her.
 warispe þ wisedom.
 wið deuel þ wið iuel man. 325
 ðe deuel dereð dernelike.
 he lat he ne wile us nogt biswike.
 he lat he ne wile us ðon non loð.
 þ bringeð us in a sinne. þ ter he us sloð.
 he bit us don ure bukes wille. 330
 Eten þ drincken wið unskil.
 þ in ure skemting.
 he doð raðe a foxing. |
 He billeð one ðe foxes fel. [f. 7 v
 wo so telleð idel spel.
 þ he tireð on his ket. 335
 wo so him wið sinne fet.
 þ deuel geld swilk billing.
 wið same þ wið sending.
 þ for his sinsule werk. 340
 ledeð man to helle merk.

Significacio.

De deuel is tus ðe [fox] ilik.
 mið iuele breides þ wið swik.
 þ man also ðe foxes name. 345

arn wurði to hauen same.
 for wo 'so' seicð oðer god.
 J ðenkeð iuel on his mod.
 fox he is J fend iwis.
 Ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðis. 350
 So was herodes fox J flerd.
 Ðo crist kam in to ðis middelerd.
 he seide he wulde him leuen on.
 J ðogte he wulde him fordon.

Natura aranée.

355

S efstes sop ure seppande . sene 'is' on werlde.
 S leiðe J lodlike . Ðus we it leuen.
 manvíkines ðing.
 alle manne to wissing.
 Ðe spinnere on hire [webbe] swid[e] ge weveð. 360
 festeð atte hus rof . hire fodredes.
 o rof er on ouese . so hire is on elde.
 werpeð Ðus hire web . J weueð on hire wise.
 Ðanne ge it haueð al idigt . Ðeðen ge driueð.
 hitt hire in hire hole . oc ai ge it biholdeð.
 til Ðat ðer fleges faren . J fallen ðer inne. 365
 wiðeren in Ðat web . J wilens ut wenden.
 Ðanne renneð ge rapelike . for ge is ai redi.
 nimeð anon to Ðe net . J nimeð hem ðere.
 bitterlike ge hem bit . J here bane wurðeð.
 drepeð J drinkeð here blod. 370
 doð ge hire non oðer god.
 bute fret hire fille
 J dareð siðen stille.

346. *wurði*] ð corr. out of another letter. 347. *so* added in margin. 354.
e *wulde* on an erasure. 355. *irand'e* MS. 357. *lodlike* MS : after *we*
 erasure of one letter. 360. *spinnere*] *inne* on an erasure. *weveð*] *veð* on an
 erasure. 361. *so* *dredes* MS. 363. *werpeð*] *pe* on an erasure.

Significacio.

375

Dis wirm bitokneð ðe man . ðat oðer bi's'wikeð.
Don stede er on stalle . stille tr lude.
 in mot er in market . er oni oðer wise.
 he him bit . ðan he him baleð.
 j he drinkeð his blod . wanne he him dreueð. 380
 j ðo fr'e'teð hem al . ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetebrandie.

Cethegrande is a fis.
 ðe moste ðat in water is.
 ðat tu j wildest seien get. [f. 8 r 385
 gef ðu it soge wan it flet.
 'ðat it were á neilond
 ðat sete 'one' ðe se sond.
 ðis fis ðat is vnride.
 ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide. 390
 vt of his ðrote it smit an onde.
 ðe swetteste ðing ðat is o londe.
 ðer fore oðre fisses to him dragen.
 wan he it felen he aren fagen.
 he cumen j houen in his muð.
 of his swike he arn uncuð. 395
 ðis cete ðanne hise chauel's lukeð.
 ðise fisses alle in sukeð.
 ðe smale he wile ðus biswiken.
 ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen.
 ðis fis wuneð wið ðe se grund. 400
 j liueð ðer eure heil j sund.
 til it cumed ðe time.
 ðat storm stireð al ðe se.

376. *biswikeð*] *keð* on an erasure.
 380. *his* on an erasure: *him* corr. out of *hem*.
 Before *him*, *him* deleted by rubricator.

379. *him*: *him* both corr. out of *hem*.
 381. *freteð*] first *e* added by rubricator.
 388. *one* substituted in margin for *o* deleted in text.
 390. Before *him*, *him* deleted by rubricator.
 397. *ðanne*] *ð* corr. out of *d* by rubricator.

410. **ðanne sumer** j winter winnen.
 ne mai it wunen ðer inne.
 So droui is te sees grund.
 ne mai he wunen ðer ðat stund.
 oc stireð up j houeð stille.
 wiles ðat weder is so ille.
 410. **ðe sipes** ðat arn on se fordriuen.
 loð hem is ded j lef to liuen.
 biloken hem j sen ðis fis
 aneilond he wenen it is.
 ðer of he aren swiðe fagen.
 415. j mid here migt ðar to he dragen.
 sipes on festen.
 j alle up gangen.
 Of ston mid stel in ðe tunder.
 wel to brennen one ðis wunder.
 420. warmen hem wel j heten j drinken.
 ðe fir he feleð j doð hem sinken.
 for sone he diueð dun to grunde.
 he drepeð hem alle wið uten wunde.

Significacio.

425

425. **D**is deuel is mikel wið wil j magt.
 So witches hauen in here craft.
 He doð men hungren j hauen ðrist.
 j mani oðer sinful list.
 tolleð men to him wið his onde
 wo so him folegeð he findeð sonde.
 430. ðo arn ðe little. in leue lage.
 ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen.
 ðe mikle. i mene ðe stedefast.
 in rigte leue. mid fles j gast.
 435. wo so listneð deuclcs lore.
 on lengðe it sal him rewren sore.

410. **ðar** MS. an erasure.411. *fordriuen*] *driuen* on an erasure.
423, 4. *diueð* . . . *wunde* on an erasure.416. *here*] *re* on

wo so festeð hope on him.
he sal him folgen to Chelle dim. |

Natura Sirene.

[f. 8 v 440

IN ðe se senden selcuðes manie.
ðe mereman is a meiden ilike.
on brest þ on bodi . oc al þus ge is bunden.
fro ðe noule niðerward , ne is ge no man like.
oc fis to fuliwis mid finnes waxen. 445
ðis wunder wuneð in wankel stede.
ðer ðe water sinkeð sipes ge sinkeð . þ scaðe þus werkeð.
mirie ge singeð ðis mere . þ haueð manie stefnes.
manie þ sille.
oc it ben wel ille. 450
sipmen here steringe forgeten , for hire stefninge.
flumeren þ slepen.
þ to late waken.
ðe sipes sinken mitte suk.
ne cumen he nummor up. 455
Oc wise men þ warre.
agen cunen chare.
ofte arn atbrosten . mid he[re] brest ouel.
he hauen herd told of ðis mere . ðat tus unie mete.
half man þ half fis. 460
sum ðing tokneð bi ðis. {

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokning.
of ðis forbisnede ði[n]g.
wið uten weren wulues fel. 465
wiðinnen arn he wulues al.
he speken godcundhede.
þ wikke is here dede.

443. *al . . . bunden* on an erasure. 451. *sipmen here* on an erasure. 465.
[*wulues*] w corr. out of p.

here dede is al vncuð.
 wið þat spekeð here muð. 470
 twifold arn on mode.
 he sweren bi ðe rode.
 bi ðe sunne þ bi ðe mone.
 þ he ðe legen sone.
 mid here sage þ mid here song. 475
 he ðe swiken ðer imong.
 ðin agte wið swiking
 ði soule wið lesing.

Natura elephantis.

Elpes arn in Inde riche. 480
 on bodi borlic berges ilike.
 he to gaddre gon o wolde
 so sep þat cumen ut of folde.
 þ behinden. he hem sampnæn.
 ðanne he sulen oðre strenen. 485
 Oc he arn so kolde of kinde.
 þat no golsipe is hem minde.
 til he noten of a gres.
 ðe name is mandragores.
 Siðen he bigeten on. 490
 þ two ger he ðer mide gon.
 ðog he ðre hundred ger.
 on werlde more ƿwunedan her. |
 bigeten he neuermor non. [f. 9 r
 so kold is hem siðen blod þ bon. 495
 ðanne ge sal hire kindles beren.
 In water ge sal stonden.
 In water to mid side.
 þat wanne hire harde tide.
 þat ge ne falle niðer nogt. 500
 þat is most in hire ðogt.
 For he ne hauen no lið.
 þat he mugen risen wið.

Hu he resteð him ȳis der.
 ȳanne he walkeð wide.
 herkne wu it telleð her.
 for he is al unrude.
 A tre he sekeð to fuligewis.
 ȳat is strong ȳ stedefast is.
 ȳ leneð him trostl[i]ke ȳer bi.
 ȳanne he is of walke weri.
 ȳe hunte haueð biholden ȳis.

505

ȳe him wille swiken.
 wor his beste wune is.
 to don hise willen.
 Sageð ȳis tre ȳ under set.
 o ȳe wise ȳat he mai bet.
 ȳ hileð it wel ȳat he it nes war
 ȳanne he makeð ȳer to char.
 him seluen sit olon bihalt.
 weðer his gin him out biwalt.
 ȳanne cumeð ȳis elp unrude.
 ȳ leneð him up on his side.
 slepeð bi ȳe tre in ȳe sadue.
 ȳ fallen boden so to gaddrę.
 gef ȳer is noman ȳanne he falleð.
 he remeð ȳ helpe calleð.
 remeð reufulike on his wisc.
 hopeð he sal ȳurg helpe 'ri'sen.
 ȳanne cumeð ȳer on gangande.
 hopeð he sal him don ut standen.
 Fikeð ȳ sondeð al his migt.
 ne mai he it forðen no wigt.
 Ne canne ȳan non oðer.
 'oc' remeð mid his broðer.
 manie ȳ mikle cume ȳer 'se'cande.
 wenē him on stalle maken.

515

520

525

530

535

521. *biwarlt* MS.
 MS., *oc* in margin

529. *risen*] *sisen* MS., *ri* in margin.
 536. *sacande* MS., *se* in margin

535. *oc*] *o*

oc for ȝe helpe of hem alle.
ne mai he cumen so or. stalle.
ȝanne remen he alle a rem.
so hornes blast. oðer belles drem. 540
For here mikle reming.
rennande cumed a gungling.
raðe to him luteð.
his snute him under puteð.
ȝ mitte helpe of hem alle. 545
ȝis elp he reisen on stalle.
ȝ tus | atbrested ȝis hentes breid.
oðe wise ȝat ic haue gu seid. [f. 9 v

significacio.

550

Dus fel adam ȝurg a tre.
vre firste fader ȝat fele we.
Moyses wulde him reisen.
migte it no wigt forðen.
After him prophetes alle. 555
migte her non him maken on stalle.
on stalle iseie. ȝer he er stod.
to hauen heuenriche god.
He suggeden ȝ sorgeden. ȝ weren in ȝogt.
wu he migten him helpen ovt. 560
ȝo remeden he alle onder steuene.
alle hege up to ȝe heuene.
for here care. ȝ here calling.
hem cam to crist heuen king.
he ȝe is ai in heuene mikel. 565
wurð her man ȝ tus was litel.
drowing ȝolede in ure manhede
ȝ tus adam 'he' under gede.
reisede him up ȝ 'al' man kin.
ȝat was fallen to helle dim. 570

552. *firste*] *fir* on an erasure. in margin MS.567. *him* in margin MS.568. *he* addedin margin MS. 569. *al* added in margin MS.

Natura turturis.

TN boke is ðe turtres lif . writen o rime
 wu lagelike . ge holdeð luueal hire lif, time.
 gef ge ones make haueð . fro him ne wile ge siðen.
 muneð wimmen hire lif . ic it wile gu reden. 575
 bi hire make ge sit onigt . o dei ge goð þ flegeð.
 wo so seit he sundren ovt . i seie þat he legeð.
 Oc if hire make were ded þ ge widue wore.
 ðanne flegeð ge one þ fareð . non oðer wile ge more.
 buten óne goð . þ one sit. 580
 þ hire olde luue abit.
 In herte haueð him nigt þ dai.
 so he were olius ai.

Significacio.

List ilk leſſul man her to . þ herof ofte reche. 585
 vre sowle atte kirke dure . ches hire cr̄ist to meche.
 he is ure soule spuse luue we him wið migte.
 þ wende we neure fro him ward . be dai ne be nigic.
 ðog he be fro ure sigte faren be we him alle trewe.
 non oðer louerd ne leue we . ne non þ luue newe. [f. 10 r 590
 leue we þat he liueð ai up on heuen riche.
 þ ðeðen he sal cumen est . þ ben us alle briche.
 for to demen alle men . oc nouȝt on-geuelike.
 hise loðe men sulen to helle faren . hise leue to his riche.

Natura pantere.

595

Panter is an wilde der.
 Is non faireie on werlde her.
 he is blac so bro of qual.
 mið wite spottes sawen al.
 wit þ trendled als a wel. 600
 þ 'itt' bicumeð him swiðe wel.
 wor so he wuneð ðis panter.

he sedeð him al mid oðer der.
of ðo ðe he wile he ninieð ðe cul.
J set him wel til he is ful. 605
In his hole siðen stille.
ðrc dages he slepen wille.
ðan after ðe ðridde dai.
he riseð j remeð lude so he mai.
ut of his ðrote cumeð asmel. 610
mid his rem forð oueral.
ðat ouer cumeð haliweie.
wið swetnesse. [ic] it gu seic
J al ðat eure smelleð swete.
be it drie be it wete. 615
For ðe swetnesse off his onde.
wor so he walkeð o londe.
wor so he walked. er wor so he wuneð.
Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð.
J solegeð him up one ðe wold. 620
for ðe swetnesse ðe ic gu haue told.
ðe dragunes one ne stiren nout.
wiles te panter remeð ogt.
oc daren stille in here pit.
als so he weren of dede offrigt. 625

Significacio.

C Rist is tokned ðurg ðis der.
C wos kinde we hauen told gu her.
for he is faier ouer alle men.
so euen sterre o'uer' erðe sen. 630
ful 'wel' he taunede his luue to man.
wan he ðurg 'holi' spel him wan.
J longe he lai her in an hole.
wel him dat he it wulde ðolen.
• ðre daiës slep he al on on. 635

619. Before to him, to him deleted MS. 630. ouer] uer in margin MS.
631. wel in margin MS. 632. holi in margin MS.

þanne he ded was in blod þ bon.
 vp he ros þ rēmede i wis.
 of helle pine of heuene blis.
 þ steg to heuene vuemest.
 ðer wuned wið | fader þ holi gast.
 Amonges men a swete [s]mel.
 he let her of his holi spel.
 worðurg we mugen folgen him.
 in to his godcundnesse fin.
 þ dat wirm ure wiðerwine.
 wor so of godes word if dine.
 ne dar he stiren. ne noman deren.
 ðer wile he lage þ luue beren.

[f. 10 v 64c]

645

Natura columbe. þ significacio.

DE culuer haueð costes gode.
 alle wes ogen to hauen in mode.
 seuene costes in hire kinde.
 alle it ogen to ben us minde.
 ge ne haueð in hire non galle.
 simple þ softe be we alle.
 ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt.
 Ilc robbing do we of hac.
 ðe wirm ge leteð þ liueð bi ðe sed.
 of cristes lore we haue ned.
 wið oðre briddes ge doð as moder.
 so og ur ilk to don wið oðer.
 woning þ groning if lic hire song.
 bimene we us. we hauen don wrong.
 In water ge is wis of heuekes come.
 þ we in boke wið deules nome.
 In hole of ston ge makeð hire nest.
 In cristes milce ure hope is best.

650

655

661

665

637. i wis] in wif MS. 639. vuemest MS. 640. þ holi gast on an erasure.
 656. bilagt MS. 657. hac] bac MS. 661. Before ilk a letter erased: I corr.
 out of A.

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN

xii. ger or ysaac was dead.

[f. 37 v]

Jacobes sunes deden un red.

For sextene ger iosephi was old
Quane he was in to egipte sold.

He was iacobes gunkesthe sune.

5

Brickest of wast me and of witter wune.

If he sag hise breðere mis faren.

His fader he it gan vnhillen þ bare.

He wulde þat he sulde hem ten.

þat he wel ȝewed sulde ben.

10

for ȝi wexem wið [him] gret nið.

And hate for it in ille lið.

þo wex her hertes niðful þ bold.

Quanne he hem adde is dremes told.

þat is handful stod rigt up soren.

15

And here it leigen alle hem bi foren.

And sunne þ mone þ sterres .xi^e.

Wurðeden him wið frigti luue.

þo seide his fader hu mai ȝis sen.

þat ȝu salt ȝus wurðed ben.

20

þat ȝine breðere and ic þ she.

þat ȝe bar sulen luten ȝe. |

ȝus he chidden hem bitwen.

[f. 38 r]

þoge ȝhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.

Hise breðere kepten at sichem.

25

Hirdnesse þ iacob to sen hem.

sente ioseph to dalen ebron.

And he was redi his wil to don.

Jn siche^m feld ne fond e hem nogt.

Jn dotaym he fond hem sogt.

30

He knewen him fro feren kumen.

Hate hem on ros *in* herte numef.

Swilc nið *þ* hate ros hem on.

He redden alle him for to slon.

Nai quad ruben slo we him nogt.

35

Oðer sinne may ben wrogt.

Quat so him dremp^tte ðor quiles he slep.

Jn ðis cisternes old and dep.

Get wurd^t e worpen naked and cold.

Quat so his dremes Owen a wold.

40

ðis dede was don wid herte sor.

Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor.

He gede and sogte an oðer stede.

His erue *in* bettre lewse he dede.

Vdas dor quiles gaf hem red.

45

ðat was fulfilt of derne sped.

fro galaad men wið chafare

Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware. |

To warde egipte he gunne ten.

[f. 38 v

Judas tagte hu it sulde ben.

50

Joseph solde ðe breðere ten.

for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen.

Get wast bettre he ðu^t was sold.

dan he ðor storuc *in* here wold.

Dan ruben cam ðider a gen.

55

þo to ðat cisternes he ran to sen.

He missed Joseph and ðhogte swem.

Wende him slagen set up an rem.

Nile he blinnen swilc sorwe him clued.

Til him he sweren ðat he liued.

60

þo nomen he ðe childe^m srud.

ðe iacob hadde madim *in* prud.

Jn kides blod he wenten it.
 Ðo was Ðor on an rewli lit.
 Sondere men he it leiden on. 65
 And senten it iacob in to ebron.
 And shewed it him. and boden him sen.
 Jf his childe wede it migte ben.
 Senten him bode he funden it.
 Ðo iacob sag dat sori writ. 70
 He gret and seide Ðat wilde der.
 Hauen min sune swolgen her.
 His cloðes rent in haigre srid.
 Long grot and sorge is him bitid. |
 His sunes comen him to sen. [f. 39 r 75
 And hertedin him if it migte ben.
 Nai nai quat he helped it nogt.
 Mai non herting on me ben wrogt.
 ic sal ligten till helle dale.
 And groten Ðor min sunes bale. 80
 Ðor was in helle a sundri stede
 Wor Ðe seli folc reste dede.
 Ðor he stunden til helpe cam.
 Til iesu crist fro Ðeden hem nam.
 Ðe chapmen skinden here fare. 85
 Jn to egipte ledden Ðat ware.
 Wið putifar Ðe kinges stiward.
 He maden swiðe bigetel forward.
 So michel se Ðor is hem told.
 He hauen him bogt he hauen sold. 90

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale [f. 40 r
 And haued dempt iosep to bale.
 He bad ben sperd [him] fast[e] dun.
 And holden harde in prisun.
 An litel stund quile he was Ðer. 95

So gan him luuen ȝe prisuner.
 And him de chartre haucð bitagt.
 Wið ȝo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede or for on sagen.
 ȝor wornen to ȝat prisun dragen.
 On ȝat ȝe kinges kuppe bed.
 And on ȝe made ȝe kinges bred.
 Hem drempete dremes boðen onigt.
 And he wuðen swiðe sore of frigt.
 Joseph hem seruede ȝor on sel.
 At here drink and at here mel.
 He herde hem murnen. he freinde for quat.
 Harde dremes ogen awold ȝat.
 ȝo seide he to ȝe butuler.
 Tel me ȝin drem mi broðer her, |
 Quæðer so it wurðe softe or strong.
 ȝe reching wurð on god bilong.

Me drempete ic stod at a wintre.
 ȝat adde waxen buges ȝre.
 Orest it blomede and siðen bar.
 ȝe beries ripe wurð ic war.
 ȝe kinges [cuppe] ic hadde on hond.
 ȝe beries ȝor inne me ȝhugte ic wrong.
 And bar it drinken to pharaon.
 Me drempete als ic was wune to don.

Good is quað joseph to dremen of win.
 ȝe heilnesse an blisse is ȝer in.
 ȝre daies ben get for to cumen.
 ȝu salt ben ut of prisun numen.
 And on ȝin offiz set agen.
 Of me ȝu ȝhenke ȝan it sal ben.
 Bed min herdne to pharaon.
 ȝa ic ut of prisun wurðe don.

100

105

110

[f. 40 v]

115

120

125

for ic am stolen of kinde lond.

And her wrigteleslike holden *in* lond.

Quað ȳis bred wrigte liðeð nu me.
me d̄empte ic bar bread ȳepes ȳre.

And ȳor in bread and oðer meten.

Quilke ben wune ȳe kinges to eten.

And fugeles hauen ȳor on lagt.

ȳor fore ic am *in* sorge and hagt. |

for ic ne migte me nogt weren.

Ne ȳat mete fro hem beien.

Me wore leuere qzad Joseph.

Of eddi dremes rechen swep.

ȳu salt after ȳe ȳridde dei.

ben do on rode weila wei

And fugeles sulen ȳi fleis to teren.

ȳat sal non agte mugen ȳe weren.

Soð wurð so ioseph seide ȳat.

ȳis buteler joseph sone for gat.

Two ger siðen was joseph sperd.

ȳor in prisun wið uten erd.

Do drempte pharaon king a drem.

ȳat he stod bi ȳe flodes surem.

And ȳeden ut comen .vii. neet.

Euerilc wel swiðe fet and gret.

And .vii. lene after ȳo.

ȳe deden ȳe .vii. fette wo.

ȳe lene hauen ȳe fette freten.

ȳis drem ne mai ȳe king for geten.

An oðer drem cam him bi foren.

.vii. eares wexen fette of coren.

On an busk ranc and wel tidi.

And .vii. lene rigt ȳor bi.

Welkede and smale ȝ drugte numen.

ȳe ranc he hauen ȳo ouer cumen. |

To samen it smiten and on a stund.

ȳe fette ȳrist hem to ȳo grund.

130

135

[f. 41 r

140

145

Not

150

155

160

[f. 41 v

þe king abraid and woc in ȝhogt. 165
 ȝes dremes swep ne wot he nogt.
 Ne was non so wis man in al his lond.
 ȝe kude vn don ȝis dremes bond.
 ȝo him bi ȝhogte ȝat buteler.
 Of ȝat him drempte in prisun ȝer. 170
 And of ioseph in ȝe prisun.
 And he it tolde ȝe king pharaun.
 Joseph was sone in prisun ȝo sogt.
 And shauen ȝ clad ȝ to him brogt.
 ȝe king him bad ben hardi ȝ bold. 175
 If he can rechen ȝis dremes wold.
 He told him quat him drempte o nigt.
 And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
 ȝis two dremes boðen ben on.
 God wile ȝe tawnen king pharaon. 180
 ȝo .vij. ger ben get to cumen.
 Jn al fulsum hed sulen it ben numen.
 And .vij. oðere sulen after ben.
 Sori and nedful men sulen is sen.
 Al ȝat ȝise first .vii. maken. 185
 Sulen ȝis oðere vii. rospen ȝ raken.
 Jc rede ȝe king nu her bi foren.
 To maken laðes and gaderen coren. |
 ȝat ȝin folc ne wurð vnder numen.
 Quan ȝo hungri gere ben forð cumen. [f. 42 r
 King pharaon listnede hise red. 190
 ȝat wurð him siðen seli sped.
 He bitagte iosep his ring.
 And his bege of gold for wurðing.
 And bad him al his lond bi sen. 195
 And under him hegest for to ben.
 And bad him welden in his hond.
 His folc and agte ȝ al his lond.

þo was vnder him þanne putifar.
And his wif þat hein so to bar.
Josep to wiue his dowter nam
Oðer is nu þan ear bicam.
And ghe ðer him two childer bar.
Or men wurð of þat hunger war.
first manassen and effraym.

200

He luueden god he geld it hem.
þe .vii. fulsum geres faren.
Josep cuðe him bi foren waren.
þan coren wantede in oðer lond.
þo [was] ynug vnder his hond.

205

H vnger wex in lond chanaan.
And his x. sunes iacob for þan.
Sente in to egipt to bringen coren.
He bilef at hom þe was gungest boren.
þe .x. comen for nede sogt.

210

To josep and he ne knewen him nogt.
And þog he lutten him frigtilike.

[f. 42 v 215]

Anð seiden to him mildelike.
We ben sondes for nede driuen.

220

To bigen coren þor bi to liuen.
Josep hem knew al in his þhogt
Als he let he knew hem nogt.

¶.

Jt semet wel þat ge spies ben.
And in to þis lond cumen to sen.

225

And cume ge for non oðer þing.
but for to spien ur lord þe king.
Nai he seiden euerilc on.

Spies were we neuer non.
Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen.
For hunger doðes hidre cumen.
Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben.
for bi gure bering men mai it sen.

230

Hu sulde on man poure for geten.
 swilke and so manige sunes bigeten.
 for seldom bi tid self ani kinge.
 swilc men to sen of hise ospringe. 235

A louerd merci get is ðor on.
 migt he nogt fro his fader gon.
 He is gungest hoten beniamin.

for we ben alle of ebrisse kin. |
 Nu bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon.
 sole ge nogt alle eðen gon.

Til ge me bringen beniamin.
 ða gungeste broðer of *gure* kin.
 For ðo was josep sore for dred.
 ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for red.

'He dede hem binden and leden dun.
 And speren faste in his prisun.
 ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon.
 Al but ðe ton broðer symeon.
 ðis symeon bi lef ðor in bond.
 To wedde under josepes hond.
 ðes oðere breðere sone on on.
 Token leue and wenten hom.

And sone he weren ðeden went.
 Wel sore he hauen hem bi ment.

And seiden hem ðan ðor bi twen.
 Wrigtful we in sorwe ben.
 for we sinigeden quilum or

On hure broðer michil mor.
 for we werneden him merci.

Nu drege we sorge al for ði.
 Wende here non it on his mod.

Oc Josep al it under stod.

Josepes men ðor quiles deden. 265
 Also Josep hem adde beden. |

þo breðere seckes hauen he filt. [f. 43 v
 And in euerilc ȝe siluer pilt.
 þat ȝor was paid for ȝe coren
 And bunden. ȝe muðes ȝor bi foren. 270
 Oc ȝe breðere ne wisten it nog!.
 Hu ȝis dede wurðe wrogt.
 Oc alle he weren ouer ȝogt.
 And hauen it so to iacob brogt.
 And tolden him so of he:e sped. 275
 And al he it listnede in frigtihed.
 And quan men ȝo seckes ȝor un bond
 And in ȝe coren ȝo agtes fond.
 Alle he wornen ȝanne sorri ofrigt.
 Jacob ȝus him bi meneð o rigt. 280
 Wel michil sorge is me bi cumen.
 ȝat min two childre aren me for numen.
 Of josep wot ic ending non.
 And bondes ben leid on symeon.
 Jf ge beniamin fro me don. 285
 Dead and sorge me segeð on.
 Ai sal beniamin wið me bi lewen.
 ȝor qziles ic sal on werlde liuen.
 ȝo quað iudas us sal ben hard
 Jf we no holden him non forward 290
Wex derke ȝis coren is gon.
 Jacob est bit hem faren agon. | [f. 44 r
 Oc he ne duren ȝe weie cumen in
 but ge wið us senden beniamin.
 ȝo quað he quan it is ned. 295
 And [non] ne can no bettre red.
 Bereð dat siluer hol agon.
 ȝat hem ȝor of ne wante non.
 And oðer siluer ȝor bi foren.
 for to bigen wið oðer coren. 300

fruit and spices of dere pris.
 Bereð þat man þat is so wis.
 God hunne him eðimod us ben.
 And sende me min childre agen.
 Þo nomen he forð weie rigt. 305
 Til he ben cumen into egypte ligt.
 And quanne Josep hem alle sag.
 Kinde ðhogt in his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten.
 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten. 310
 He ledde hem alle to Josepes biri.
 Her non hadden ðo loten miri.
 Louerd he seiden ðo euerilc on.
 Gur siluer is gu brogt a gon.
 Jt was in ure seckes don. 315
 Ne wiste ur non gilt ðor on.
 Beð nu stille quad stiward
 for ic nu haue min forward |
 ðor cam þat broðer symeon. [f. 44 v
 And kiste is breðere on and on.
 Wel fagen he was of here come
 for he was numen ðor to nome.
 Jt was vndren time or more.
 Om cam þat riche louerd ðore. 320
 And al ðo briðere of frigi mod
 fellen bi forn þat louerd is fot.
 And bedden him riche present.
 Þat here fader hi[m] adde sent.
 And he leuelike it under stod.
 for alle he weren of kinde blod. 325
L Jueð quad he þat fader get.
 Þat ðus manige sunes bi gat.
 louerd he seiden get he lieueð.
 Wot ic ðor non þat he ne bieuð.

And ȳis is gunge beniamin. 335
 Hider brogt after bode word ȳin.
 ȳo josep sag him ȳor bi foren.
 Bi fader ȝ moder broðer boren.
 Him ouer wente his herte on on.
 Kinde luue gan him ouer gon.
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret.
 ȳat al his wlite wurð teres wet.
 After ȳat grot he weis is wliten.
 And cam ȳan in and bad hem eten. |
 He dede hem wassen him bi foren. f. 45 r 345
 And sette hem as he weren boren.
 Get he ȳhogte of his faderes wunes.
 Hu he sette at ȳe mete hisc sunes.
 Of euerilc sonde of euerilc win.
 most and best he gaf beniamin.
 Jn fulsum hed he wurðen glaðe.
 Josep ne ȳoht ȳor of no scaðe.
 Oc it him likede swiðe wel.
 And hem lerede and tagte wel.
 And hu he sulden hem best leden.
 Quane he comen in vnkinde ȳeden. 355
 And al ȳe bettre sole ge speden.
 Jf ge wilens gu wið treweiðe ledens.
 Est on morwen quan it was dai
 Or or ȳe breðere ferden a wei.
 Here seckes wornen alle filt wið coren.
 And ȳe siluer ȳor in bi foren.
 And ȳe seck ȳat agte beniamin.
 Josepes cuppe hid was ȳor in.
 And quuan he weren ut tune went. 360
 Josep haueð hem after sent.
 ȳis sonde hem ouertakeð raðe.
 And'bi calleð of harme and scaðe.

Vn seli men, *quat* haue ge don.
 Gret vn selðehe is gu cumen on. | 370
 for is it nogt min lord for holen.
 [f. 45 v]

þa gure on haueð is cuppe stolen .
 þ[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike.
 Vp *quam* ðu it findes witterlike.
 He slagen [be] and we agen driuen. 375
 Jn to ðraldom euermor to liuen.
 He gan hem ransaken on and on.
 And fond it ðor sone a non.
 And nam ðo breðere euerilk on.
 And ledde hem sorful a gon. 380
 And brogte hem bi for iosep.
 Wid reweli lote and sorwe and wep.
 'ðo *quat* iosep ne wiste ge nogt.
 ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt.
 Mai nogt longe me ben for holen. 385
Quat so euere on londe wurð stolen.
 Louerd quad judas do wið me.
Quat so ði wille on werlde be.
 Wið ðan ðat ðu friðe beniamini.
 ic ledde ut on trewthe min. 390
 ðat he sulde ef cumen a gen
 to hise fader and wið him ben.
 ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe up on.
 he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon.
 And spac un eðes, so e gret. 395
 ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. |
 Jc am iosep dredeð gu nogt.
 for gure helðe or hider brogt.
 Two ger ben nu ðat derke is cumen.
 Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen. 400
 ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren.
 So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.

Rapeð gu to min fader a gen.
 And seið him qwilke min blisses ben.
 And doð him to me cumen hider. 405
 And ge and 'gure orf al to gider.
 Of lewse god in lond gersen.
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.
 Euerilc he kiste. on ilc he gret.
 Ilc here was of is teres wet.

Sone it was king pharaon kid.
 Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi tid.
 And he was bliðe in herte fagen.
 ðat Josep wilde him ðider dragen.
 for luue of Josep migte he timen. 415
 He bad cartes and waines nimen.
 And fechen wiues and childre and men.
 And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen.
 And het hem ðat he sulden hauen.
 More and bet ðan he kude crauen.

420
 Josep gaf ilc here twinne srud.
 Benjamin most he made prud. |
 fis weden best bar beniamin. [f. 46 v
 ðre hundred plates of siluer fin.
 Al so fele oðre ðor til. 425
 He bad ben in is faderes wil.
 And .x. asses wið seines fest.
 Of alle egyptes welðhe best.
 Gaf he is breðere wið herte bliðe.
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe. 430
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen.
 And quane he comen him bi foren.
 Ne wiste he nogt quat he wornen.
 Louerd he seiden israel. 435
 Josep' ðin sune greted ðe wel.

413. *herte*] *h* corr. out of *l.*

And sendeð Ȧe bode Ȧat he liueð.

Al egipte in his wil cliveð.

Jacob a braid and trewed it nogt.

Til he sag al Ȧat welðe brogt.

Wel me quað he wel is me wel.

Ȧat ic aue abiden Ȧus swil sel.

And ic sal to min sune fare.

And sen or ic of werlde chare.

Acob wente ut of lond chanaan.

And of is kinde wel manie a man.

Josep wel faire him vnder stod.

And pharaon Ȧogte it ful good. |

for Ȧat he weren hirde men.

He bad hem ben in lond gersen.

Jacob was brogt bi foren Ȧe king.

for to geuen him his bliscing.

fader dere quað pharaon.

hu sele ger be Ȧe on.

An hundred ger and .xxx. mo.

Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo.

Ȧog Ȧinkeð me Ȧor offen so.

Ȧog ic is haue drogen in wo.

siðen ic gan on werlde ben.

Her vten erd man kin bi twen.

So Ȧinked euerilc wis[e] man.

Ȧe wot quor of man kin bi gan.

And Ȧe of adames gilte muneð

Ȧat he her uten herdes wuneð.

Pharaon bad him wurðen wel.

in softe reste and seli mel.

Him and hise sunes in reste dede.

In lond gersen on sundri stede

Siðen Ȧor was mad on scite.

Ȧe was yoten Ramese.

Not 445

[f. 47 r

450

455

460

465

470

Jacob on liue wunedē ðor
 Jn reste sulle .xiiij. ger.
 And god him let bi foren sen.
 Quilc time hīse ending sulde ben. |
 He bad iosep hīse leue sune. [f. 47 v 475
 On ðīng ðat off e wel mune.
 ðat qwan it wurð mid him don.
 He sulde him birien in ebron.
 And witterlike he it aueð him seid.
 ðe stede ðor abraham was leid. 480
 So was him lif to wurðen leid.
 Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid.
 Him and hīse eldere. fer ear bi foren.
 Quuor iesu crist wulde ben bornen.
 And quuor ben dead and quuor ben grauen 485
 He dogt wið hem reste to hauen.
 Josep swor him also he bad.
 And he ðor of wurð bliðe J glad.
 Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren.
 He bad hīse kinde to him charen. 490
 And seide quat of him sulde ben.
 Hali gast dede it him seen.
 Jn clene ending and ali lif.
 So he for let ðis weïldes strif.
 Osep dede hīse lich faire geren.
 Wassen and riche like smeren. 495
 And spice like swete smaken.
 And egipte folc him bi waken.
 xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges.
 swilc woren egipte lages. |
 first .ix. nigt de liches beðen. 500
 And smeren and winden and bi quæðen.
 And waken is siðen .xl. nigt.
 ðo men so deden ðe adden migt.

And ebrisse folc adden an kire. 505
 Nogt sone deluen it wið yre.
 Oc wassen it and kepen it rigt.
 Wið vten smerles seuene. nigt.
 And siden smered .xxx. daiges.
 Cristene folc haueð oðer laiges.
 He ben smered ðor quiles he liuen.
 Wið crisme and olie in trewðe geuen.
 for trewðe and gode dedes mide.
 Ðon ben ðan al ðat wech dede.
 Sum on. sum. ðrc. sum .vii. nigt 515
 Sum .xxx. sum .xii. moneð. rigt.
 And Sum eurrlc wurðen ger.
 ðor quiles ðat he wunen her.
 don for ðe dede chirche gong.
 elmesse gifte and messe song.
 And ðat is on ðe weches stede. 520
 Wel him mai ben dat wel it dede
 Egipite folc aueð him waked.
 xl. nigt and feste maked.
 And hise sunes .xxx. daiges.
 In clene lif and ali laiges. | 525
 So worn forð .x. wukes gon.
 get adde jacob birigeles non:
 And pharaon king cam bode bi foren.
 ðat josep haueð his fader sworen.
 And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede.
 And bad him nimen him feres mide.
 Wel wopnede men and wis of here.
 dat noman hem bi weic deren.
 ðat bere is led ðis folc is rad 535
 he foren a buten bi adad.
 ful seuene nigt he ðer abiden.
 And bi mening for iacob deden.

So longe he hauen ðeðen numen.

To flum iurdon ðat he ben cumen.

540

And ouer pharan til ebron.

Þor is ðat liche in biriele don.

And josep in to egipte went.

Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.

Hise breðere comen him ðanne to.

545

And gunnen him bi seken alle so.

vre fader he seiden or he was dead.

vs he ðis bodewurd seigen bead.

Hure sinne ȝu him forgiue.

Wið ðanne ðat we vnder ȝe liuen.

550

Alle he sellen him ȝor to fot.

To beðen meðe and bedden oc. |

And he it for gaf hem mildelike.

And luuede hem alle kinde like.

Osep an hundred ger was hold.

[f. 49 r]

And his kin wexen manige fold.

555

He bad sibbe cumen him bi foren.

Or he was ut of werlde bornen.

It sal quað he ben soð bi foren.

ðat god hað ure eldere sworen.

560

He sal gu ledan in his hond.

Heðen to ðat hotene lond.

for godes luue get bid ic gu

Lested it ðanne hoteð it nu.

ðat mine bene ne be for loren.

565

Wið gu ben mine bones bornen.

He it him gatten and wrið he dead.

God do ȝe soule seli red.

Hise liche was spice like maked

And longe egipte like waked.

570

And ȝo biried hem bi foren.

• And *siðen late of londe bornen.

• 544. *out* with a letter, apparently *w*, erased before it.
catch-word.

553. *guf*] *gaff* in

Hise oðre breðere on and on.
Woren ybiried at ebron.
An her endede to ful in wis. 575
ðe hoc ðe is hoten genesis.
ðe moyses ðurg godes red
Wrot for leſſul soules ned. |
God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale. [f. 49 v
ðe made it ðus on engel tale. 580
And he ðat ðise lettres wrot.
God him helpe weli mot.
And berge is sowle fro sorge ⁊ grot.
Of helle pine cold ⁊ hot.
And alle men ðe it heren welin. 585
God leue hem in his blisse spilen.
Among engeles ⁊ seli men.
Wið uten ende in reste ben.
And lue ⁊ pais us bi twen.
And god so graunte amen ameN. 590

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS

Sermo in die epiphanie. [f. 128 v¹

CVM natus esset ihesu in betleem iude in diebus
herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum.
5 ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd godalmichti
i bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si
sterre was scauinge of his beringe, swo a pierde te þo þric kinges of
heþenesse. to janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi knewe
[f. 128 v²] his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be tuene
10 hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an uri. and þet hi wolden offri
him gold and stor and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here
offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to for hem in to iērusalem. þere
hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet
was i bore. And herodes iherde þet o king was i bore þet solde bi

king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was 15
 of dred for to liese his king riche of ierusalēm. þo dede he somoni
 alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist
 solede bien i bore. Hƿ answerden þet ine ierusalēm. for hit was swo
 i seid and be hote hwilem bi þo profetes. And al swo herodes i herde
 þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into 20
 bethleem and sechez þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi fande swo
 an uret hit. and ester þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an uri
 hit. [f. 129 r¹] þet ne seide he nocth herodes for þet he hit wolde
 on uri. ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit n̄ichte finde. þo
 kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi before hem. 25
 al wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedder
 i fonden ure louerd. swo hin an urede. and him offrede hire offrendes.
 Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. þo nicht eiter þet aperede an ongel of
 heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne
 solede a yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weyē wende into hire 30
 londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si gloriūs miracle. and si
 gloriūs seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telp þet holi godespel of
 te day. and ye muee wel under stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle
 þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer of us
 yest ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene 35
 londes ure louerd [f. 129 r²] to seche. and him makie offrinke. And
 be þe' hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yefite to kinge. seawede þet
 he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrēde Stor. þet me offrede wylem
 be þo ialde laghe to here 'godes' sacrefise. seawede þe he was verray
 prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi 40
 hedde be liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solede suffri for man ken.
 Nu i hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre
 we Gostliche to ure lorde. þe' i offrede flesliche. þet Gold þet is
 bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode
 beleafue. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode 45
 beleafue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold.
 Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Be leue we stede fast liche.
 þet 'he is' fader and sune. and holy gost. is onlepi god. Wo so hath
 beleafue ine gode swo offreth him god gold [f. 129 v¹] þet Stor
 signefieth gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i do 50

into þe uerēē and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. *Bi 'þet'* Mirre þat is biter. and be þo ƿiternesse defendet þet 55 Cors þet is mide i smered. þet no worm nel comme i hende ? signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flesce. Ac also si mirre 60 loket þet bodi þet no worm ne may þer i hende come ? so us defendet þo ilēke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden [f. 129 v²] þo ƿrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. hye habbet to gode 'i offred' of yure selure. and of 65 yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i told. Gold? fore Gode belaue. Stor? for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be sekeþ auerichedaye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se xpistenman yef has 70 deþ? of seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi bore. and anured of þo ƿrie kinges of painime ? he yeu e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer bi we moue hatic þo ilēke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilēke þinges þat he for biet. and luuie þo ilēk þinkes þat he luued. and do þo ilēk þinges þat he hōot. 75 ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per.*

Domi[ni]ca secunda post octaviam epiphanie. Sermo euangelicus.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana [f. 130 r¹] galilēē. *¶* erat mater ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias *¶* 80 discipuli eius. ¶ þet holi godspel of to day us telp. þet a bredale was imaked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i cleded Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe flesliche. 'ac' To þa brēdale

53. After *stor*, c erased.
71. *ycuus* MS.

54. *Bi*] *L* MS.

82. *flesliche ac.* *T* MS.

64. *i offred* on margin. *

was ure leuedi sciente Marie. and ure louerd ihesu^cris: and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise b^redale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure 85 louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo Serganz þet scruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot yu do: so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and seyde to hem. ffol vellet ha seyde. þos ydres. þet is to sigge þos Crôos. oþer 90 þos faten of watere. for þer were. vi. ydres of stone. þet ware i clepede baþieres wer þo giu^s hem wesse for clenesse. and ior religiun. Ase þe custome [f. 130 r²] was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere and hasteliche was i went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to gidere and 95 bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i serued. And also hedde i drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde: mai^þ ed of þe watere: ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i brocht. þo seide Architriclin to þo b^redgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at 100 here b^redale. and þu hest ido þe contrarie þe^r þu hest i hialde þet beste wyn wath nu: þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and 'þo' beleuede on him: his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue: ac fore 'þe' miracle þet hi seghe: was here beliaue þe more 105 i strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i herd þe Miracle. nu i hereþ þe signefiance. þet water bi tockned se euele xpisteneman. [f. 130 v¹] for al so þet water is natureliche schald and a kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ: so is se euele xpisteman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. 110 Manslechter. husbernars. bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man of serueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signesied þet water: þet þurch yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturel liche hot ine him selue: and an het alle þo þet hit drinked: 115 be tokned alle þo þet bied an heêt of þe luue of ure iorde. Nu

lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and in
 one time flesliche makede of *watere wyn*? yet habbeþ manitime
 maked of *watere wyn*? gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of
 120 þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umbre. of þe lechur chaste.
 of þe niþinge [f. 130 v²] large. and of alle oþre folies? so ha maket of
 þo *watere wyn*. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich
 man toward him seluen. yef he is *win*? þet is to siggen yef he is
 an heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is *water*. þet is yef þu art chold
 125 of godes luue. yef þu art euel man? besech ure lorde þet he do in þe
 his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do
 swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis.*
prestare dignetur.

Dominica tercia post octavam epiphanie.

130 **C**vm descendisse ihesus de monte. secute sunt eum
 turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eum
 dicens. Domine si uis? potes me mundare. ¶ þet holi
 godspel of to dai us telþ. þet ure lord ihesus crist. ase he hedde i yue
 þo newc laghe. in one montayne. and hedde i maked þet formeste
 135 sarmun þet cuerte made in erþe? suo him folgede michel folk. Swo
 kam a leprus. a sikman and onurede him and seyde. Lord. [f. 131 r¹]
 lord ha seide yef þu wilt? þu me nicht wel makie hool of mine lepre.
 of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and spredde his hond. and
 tok his lepre? hic wille seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and also
 140 rafe he was i warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle
 þet þet godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is þe tokningge. Se leprus
 signefiez þo senuulc men. si lepre þo sennen. þet scab bi tokned þo
 little sennen. si lepre be tokned þo grete sennen þet biedh diadliche.
 Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þeste. Glutunie.
 145 drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode
 almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch S'c'ab nis nacht man and
 wyman deseiuird fram mannes felared. Ne for þo little sennen. þet
 noman hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseurd pardurableliche. fram
 gode? ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseurd of þo com-

painie of gode and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche 150
senne. [f. 131 v²] Nu ye habbet i herd þe miracle and wet hit
be tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to
siggen of diadliche seſſne. Se [leprus] liest þe felarede of oper men
for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne? so for liest þe compainie of
gode. And yef ye bieþ clene? lokeþ þet ye ne falle noct. þet ye ne 155
bie deseuerd fram þe felarede of gode al michti. þurch none eacle
werkes þurch none euele i wil. And yef ye bieþ leprus þurch diadliche
senne. greedē gode Merci? þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie? þet
he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to sriste for leted
yure sennen and þer of bieþ a soiled. þanne scliche habbe þo helþe of 160
heuene. þat is lif with uten ende. *Quod uobis. prestare
dignetur. per.*

Dominica quarta post octavum epiphanie.

Ascendente ihesu in nauiculam. secuti sunt eum discipuli
cius. Et ecce motus factus est magnus in mari. Ita 165
ut nauicula operiretur fluctibus. Erat autem illis: uentus
contrarius. [f. 131 v¹] ¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai
þat ure lord ihesu cr̄ist yede one time in to ane ssipe and ise deciples
mid him into þe sēē. And so hi were in þo ssipe so aros a great
tempeste. of winde. And ure lord was i leid him don to slepe. ine þo 170
ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a rōōs. Hisc deciples hedde gret drede of
þise tempeste. so a wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord sau us? for
we perisset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocte gode beleauie
ine him? þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. þo aros
up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to sēē? and also rāpe hit was 175
stille. And al se þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i seghe þo
miracle so awondrede hem michel. Þis is si vaire miracle þet þet
godspel of te day us telp. Perefore sal hure be liaue bie þe betere
a strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and doþ wanne
he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede hem ine þa peril? þet 180
us sucuri ine [f. 131 v²] ure niedes. þet we clepie to him þet ha us
helþe? and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid
good i wille. also him seluen seith bi þe holi writes. *Salus populi
ego sum. &cetera.* Hic am ha scip heleie of þe folke. wanne

185 **h**i to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here euel with ute ende. Grede we to him merci sikerliche. yef se deuel us wille a cumbri þurch senne. Þurch prede oþer þurch an vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer: þurh oþer manere of diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue 190 us þet we ne perissi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle: þet þo saulen of us mote bien isauued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene. Quod ipse prestare dignetur.

Dominica In sexagesima. Sermo.

195 **S**imile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui sexiit primo mane conducere operarios in uineam suam.

[f. 132 r¹] ¶ **H**ure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one 200 forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þet' we sollen habbe þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of to dai. þet on goodman was. þat ferst uut yede bi þe Moreghen for to here werkmen in to his winyarde. for ane peny of forewerde. and al so he hedde i mad þise forewerde: so ha sente hi into his wyn- 205 yarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was a yen þan euen: so ha kam into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. *Wéé bie ye idel!* and hie answerden: and seyde. lord! for we 'ne' fondon te dai þat us herde. Goþ nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynnyarde: and hic þat richt is: 210 yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynnyarde. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergeant. Clepe þo werkmen and yeld hem here trauail. and a gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo ferste. yef eue[f. 132 r²]riche of hem ane peny. Se sergeant dede þes lordes commandement. so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane 215 peny. And so hi seghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren icomen. þet hi þet waren last i cume. Hedden here euerich ane peny! þo wenden hi more habbe: þo gruchchede hi a menges hem. and seyden. þos laste on ure habbeþ i travailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet habbeth al deai i bye ine þine wynnyarde. and habbetþ iþolcd þe berdene

of þo pine, and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man 220
 to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon ~~un~~icht. Wat for
 þingketh þat hic do min i wil? and also ure lord hedde itold pise
 forbisne? so he seide ~~after~~ ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last? and þo
 laste ferst. Fele bieþ i clepede? ac seuae bieþ i cornéé. Nu i hereþ
 þe signefiance. þes godeman? be tockneþ godalmichti ure lord. Se 225
 winyard be tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be tockneþ
 alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. [f. 132 v¹] þo tides of þo daie? be tock-
 neþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i herde ure lord werkmen
 in to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe patr^{ic}h_{es}es. ate begininge of þis
 wordl. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauéé him seruede, and seden 230
 his techinge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Also at undren.
 and at midday. i herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be
 þo time þet Moyses was and aaron. and i þe time of his prophetes
 dede he mani god man in to his seruise? þet þurch ~~gr~~ie luce to him
 helden. and deden his seruise. To yenes þa~~r~~ euen? godalmichti 235
 i hierde werkmen in to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle
 naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene seinte Marie. and seauede ine þis
 world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i be idel. Weresore he
 fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i go? hedden i be ut of
 godes be liaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden 240
 nocht i be idel [f. 132 v²] for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere fore
 seith þet godspel þet hedden i be idel? þo þet hi nedden bi leued ane
 god almichti. ne him louie ne him serui. For al þat is ine þis wordle.
 þet man is. bote yef ha luuie godalmichti. and him serui? al hit him
 may þenche for lore and idelnesse. þo a resunede ure lord þe paens 245
 be ise apostles. vre fore hi hedden i be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne
 hedden i be in his seruise? þo ansuerden þe paens? þet non ne
 hedden i herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer te i heef[r]d
 prophete ne a apostle ne prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu
 i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Goþ a seide ure lord inte mine 250
 winyarde. þet is inte mine beleauue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet
 is heueriche bliſce. þo heþen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes
 seruise? and we þet of hem bieþ i cume. and habbeþ cristendom

under fonge? bieþ i entred into cristes seruise þere fore we sollen
 255 habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. [f. 133 r¹] also wel ase
 þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for also we hopieþ for te habbe heue-
 riche blisce? ase þo patriarches and þo prophetes. and þo apostles and
 þo gode men þet hwilem ine þis world godalmichti serueden. So as
 we habeþ i seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen
 260 into his winyarde? so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche men.
 For godalmichti deþ werkmen into his winyarde bi þe Morghen.
 Wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here child-
 hede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no
 diadlich senne. At undren ha sent men into his winyarde. þet a
 265 turneþ into his seruise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is
 alþer hotestd be tokned þo men of .xxxii. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe
 nature of Man is of greater strengþe and of greater hete ine þo age.
 Se euen bi tockneþ elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord
 deþ werkmen into his winyarde a genes þo [f. 133 r²]uen? Wanne
 270 fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne into cristes seruise. As so
 solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene? ase þo þet ferst comen into þe
 winyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure iord yefþ ne
 solde no man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al
 so seid þet holi writ þet non ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man
 275 mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wrench. Nu gode men
 ye habbeþ i herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye bieþ
 with inne þo winyarde. þet is þet ye? yef bieþ ine godes seruise yef ye
 bieþ with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he hateþ. yef ye luueþ
 þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and but ye do? ye bieþ hut of his
 280 winyarde. þe is ut of his seruise. and ye doþ þet ure lord hooþ. so ye
 of serueþ þane peni. þet 'is' heueriche blisce. ye of serueþ þet good þet
 noon herte ne may i þenche ne noon yare i here ne tunge telle.
 þo blisce þet god [f. 133 v¹] halt alle þo þet hine luueþ. þider lord
 granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur. per.*

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
CHARLES BATEY
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY

